



Contents lists available at ScienceDirect

Journal of Algebra

www.elsevier.com/locate/jalgebra



A classification result on prime Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one [☆]



Gongxiang Liu

Department of Mathematics, Nanjing University, Nanjing 210093, China

ARTICLE INFO

Article history:

Received 5 March 2019

Available online 6 December 2019

Communicated by Nicolás Andruskiewitsch

Dedicate to Professor Shao-Xue Liu for his 90th birthday with my deepest admiration

MSC:

primary 16E65, 16T05, 16W30

secondary 16P40, 16S34

Keywords:

GK-dimension one

Hopf algebra

Prime

ABSTRACT

In this paper, we classify all prime Hopf algebras H of GK-dimension one satisfying the following two conditions: 1) H has a 1-dimensional representation of order $\text{PI.deg}(H)$ and 2) the invariant components of H with respect to this 1-dimensional representation are domains (see Section 2 for related definitions). As consequences, 1) a number of new Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one are found and some of them are not pointed, 2) we give a partial answer to a question posed in [12] and 3) the question (1.1) is solved.

© 2019 Elsevier Inc. All rights reserved.

1. Introduction

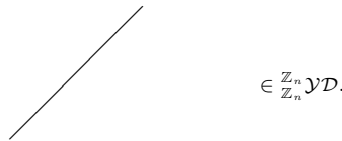
Throughout this paper, k denotes an algebraically closed field of characteristic 0, all vector spaces are over k . All algebras considered in this paper are noetherian and affine unless stated otherwise. The antipode of a Hopf algebra is assumed to be bijective.

[☆] Supported by NSF of China 11722016.

E-mail address: gxliu@nju.edu.cn.

1.1. Motivation

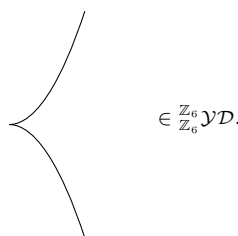
We are motivated by the following three seemingly irrelevant but indeed related phenomena. The first one is based on the next simple observation. It is well-known that the affine line \mathbb{A}^1 is a commutative algebraic group of dimension one. If we consider the infinite dimensional Taft algebra $T(n, t, \xi)$ (see Subsection 2.3 for its definition), then we find that the affine line (here and the following we identify an affine variety with its coordinate algebra) is also a Hopf algebra in the braided tensor category ${}_{\mathbb{Z}_n}^{\mathbb{Z}_n}\mathcal{YD}$ of Yetter-Drinfeld modules of $\mathbb{k}\mathbb{Z}_n$. Intuitively,



From this, a natural question is:

$$\text{Can we realize other irreducible curves as Hopf algebras in } {}_{\mathbb{Z}_n}^{\mathbb{Z}_n}\mathcal{YD}? \tag{1.1}$$

The curve satisfying this question has “near group” property: although itself may be not an algebraic group, it is a Hopf algebra in ${}_{\mathbb{Z}_n}^{\mathbb{Z}_n}\mathcal{YD}$, which is a braided tensor category enriching the category of vector spaces. In order to answer this question, we need to give two remarks at first. Firstly, observe that above line is smooth and thus the infinite dimensional Taft algebra is *regular*, i.e. having finite global dimension. Secondly, it is harmless to assume that the action of \mathbb{Z}_n on the curve is faithful since otherwise one can take a smaller group \mathbb{Z}_m with $m|n$ to substitute \mathbb{Z}_n . This assumption implies the infinite dimensional Taft algebra is *prime*. Put them together, the infinite dimensional Taft algebra is prime regular of Gelfand-Kirillov dimension (GK-dimension for short) one. Under this assumption, one can show that the affine line $\mathbb{k}[x]$ and the multiplicative group $\mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$ are the *only* smooth curves which can be realized as Hopf algebras in ${}_{\mathbb{Z}_n}^{\mathbb{Z}_n}\mathcal{YD}$ (see Corollary 2.14). Therefore, the only left chance is to consider singular curves. We find that at least for some special curves the answer is “Yes”! As an illustration, consider the example $T(\{2, 3\}, 1, \xi)$ (see Subsection 4.1) and from this example we find the cusp $y_1^2 = y_2^3$ is a Hopf algebra in ${}_{\mathbb{Z}_6}^{\mathbb{Z}_6}\mathcal{YD}$. That is,



So above analysis tells us that we need to consider the structures of prime Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one which are *not regular* if we want to find the answer to question (1.1).

The second one is a wide range of recent researches and interest on the classification of Hopf algebras of finite GK-dimensions. See for instance [4,3,12,15,20,21,28–30,32]. To the author's best knowledge, there are two different strategies to classify such Hopf algebras. One line focuses on pointed versions, in particular about braidings (i.e. Nichols algebras). The first celebrated work in this line is the Rosso's basic observation about the structure of Nichols algebras of finite GK-dimension with positive braiding (see [26, Theorem 21]). Then the pointed Hopf algebra domains of finite GK-dimension with generic infinitesimal braiding were classified by Andruskiewitsch and Schneider [4, Theorem 5.2] and Andruskiewitsch and Angiono [1, Theorem 1.1]. Recently, Andruskiewitsch-Angiono-Heckenberger [3] conjectured that a Nichols algebra of diagonal type has finite GK-dimension if and only if the corresponding generalized root system is finite, and assuming the conjecture is true they classified a natural class of braided spaces whose Nichols algebra has finite GK-dimension [3, Theorem 1.10]. Another line focuses more on algebraic and homological properties of these Hopf algebras, which is motivated by noncommutative algebras and noncommutative algebraic geometry. Historically, Lu, Wu and Zhang initiated the program of classifying Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one [21]. Then the author found a new class of examples about prime regular Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one [20]. Brown and Zhang [12, Theorem 0.5] made further efforts in this direction and classified all prime regular Hopf algebras H of GK-dimension one under an extra hypothesis. In 2016, Wu, Ding and the author [32, Theorem 8.3] removed this hypothesis and gave a complete classification of prime regular Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one. One interesting fact is that some non-pointed Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one were found in [32]. For Hopf algebras H of GK-dimension two, all known classification results are given under the condition of H being domains. In [15, Theorem 0.1], Goodearl and Zhang classified all Hopf algebras H of GK-dimension two which are domains and satisfy the condition $\text{Ext}_H^1(\mathbb{k}, \mathbb{k}) \neq 0$. For those with vanishing Ext-groups, some interesting examples were constructed by Wang-Zhang-Zhuang [29, Section 2] and they conjectured these examples together with Hopf algebras given in [15] exhausted all Hopf algebra domains with GK-dimension two. In order to study Hopf algebras H of GK-dimensions three and four, a more restrictive condition was added: H is connected, that is, the coradical of H is 1-dimensional. All connected Hopf algebras with GK-dimension three and four were classified by Zhuang in [35, Theorem 7.6] and Wang, Zhang and Zhuang [30, Theorem 0.3] respectively. See [10,34] for latest developments. So, as a natural development of this line we want to classify prime Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one without regularity.

The third one is to find new examples of non-pointed Hopf algebras. In the last two decades, there has been an essential progress in understanding the structures of pointed Hopf algebras by many experts, like Andruskiewitsch, Schneider, Heckenberger, and etc. See for example [5,16,17]. Comparing with pointed Hopf algebras, it seems that

we know little about non-pointed Hopf algebras. Inspired by our previous work [32] on the classification of prime regular Hopf algebras, which prompted us to find a series of new examples of non-pointed Hopf algebras, we expect to get more examples through classifying prime Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one without regularity.

1.2. Setting

As the research continues, we gradually realize that the condition “regular” is very delicate and strong. The situation becomes much worse if we just remove the regularity condition directly. In another word, we still need some ingredients from regularity at present. To get suitable ingredients, let’s go back to the question (1.1) and in such case the Hopf algebra has a natural projection to the group algebra $\mathbb{k}\mathbb{Z}_n$. The first question is: what is this natural number n ? In the Taft algebra H case, it is not hard to see that this n is just the PI degree of H , that is, $n = \text{PI.deg}(H)$. So roughly speaking n measures how far is a Hopf algebra from a commutative one. At the same time, the Hopf algebra who has a projection to $\mathbb{k}\mathbb{Z}_n$ will have a 1-dimensional representation M with order n , that is $M^{\otimes n} \cong \mathbb{k}$. Putting them together, we form our first hypothesis about prime Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one:

(Hyp1): The Hopf algebra H has a 1-dimensional representation $\pi_H : H \rightarrow \mathbb{k}$ whose order is equal to $\text{PI.deg}(H)$.

The second question is: where is the curve? It is not hard to see that the curve is exactly the coinvariant algebra under the projection to $\mathbb{k}\mathbb{Z}_n$. We will see that for each 1-dimensional representation of H one has an analogue of coinvariant algebras which are called the *invariant components* with respect to this representation (see Subsection 2.2 for details). Due to the (Hyp1), our second hypothesis is:

(Hyp2): The invariant components with respect to π_H are domains.

By definition, a Hopf algebra H we considered has two invariant components, that is the left invariant component $H_{0,\pi}^l$ and right invariant component $H_{0,\pi}^r$ (see Definition 2.7). By Lemma 2.8, we see that $H_{0,\pi}^l$ is a domain if and only if $H_{0,\pi}^r$ is a domain. So the (Hyp2) can be weakened to require that any one of two invariant components is a domain. But, in practice (Hyp2) is more convenient for us.

Regarding (Hyp1), actually, any noetherian affine Hopf algebra H has natural 1-dimensional representations: the space of right (resp. left) homological integrals. The order of any one of these 1-dimensional modules is called the *integral order* (see Subsection 2.2 for related definitions) of H and we denote it by $\text{io}(H)$, which is used widely in the regular case. So a plausible alternative of (Hyp1) is

(Hyp1)' $\text{io}(H) = \text{PI.deg}(H)$.

Clearly, (Hyp1)' is stronger than (Hyp1) and should be easier to use (Hyp1)' instead of (Hyp1). But we will see that the (Hyp1)' is not so good because it excludes some nice and natural examples (see Remark 4.2).

Note that all prime regular Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one satisfy both (Hyp1)' and (Hyp2) automatically (see [21, Theorem 7.1]). Since we have examples which satisfy (Hyp1) and (Hyp2) while they are not regular (see, say, the example about the cusp given above), regularity is a really more stronger than (Hyp1) + (Hyp2) for prime Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one.

The main result of this paper is to give a classification of all prime Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one satisfying (Hyp1) + (Hyp2) (see Theorem 7.1). As byproducts, 1) a number of new Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one are found and some of them are not pointed, 2) we give a partial answer to a question posted in [12] (see [12, Question 7.3C]) and 3) question (1.1) is answered affirmatively and complete examples are provided.

1.3. Strategy and organization

In a word, the idea of this paper just is to build a “relative version” (i.e. with respect to any 1-dimensional representation rather than just the 1-dimensional representation of homological integrals) and extend the methods of [12,32] to our general setting. So the strategy of the proof of the main result is divided into two parts: the ideal case and the remaining case. However, we need to point out that the most significant difference between the regular Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one and our setting is: In the regular case, the invariant components are Dedekind domains (see [12, Theorem 2.5 (f)]) while in our case they are just required to be general domains! At the first glance, there is a huge distance between a general domain and a Dedekind domain. A contribution of this paper is to overcome this difficulty and prove that we can classify these domains under the requirement that they are the invariant components of prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one. To overcome this difficulty, a new concept called a *fraction of natural number* is introduced (see Definition 3.1).

As the first step to realize our idea, we construct a number of prime Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one which are called the “fraction versions” of known examples of prime regular Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one. Then we use the concepts so called representation minor, denoted as $\min(\pi)$, and representation order, denoted as $\text{ord}(\pi)$, of a noetherian affine Hopf algebra H to deal with the ideal case, that is, the case either $\min(\pi) = 1$ or $\text{ord}(\pi) = \min(\pi)$. In the ideal case, we proved that every prime Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one satisfying (Hyp1) + (Hyp2) must be isomorphic to either a known regular Hopf algebra given in [12, Section 3] or a fraction version of one of these regular Hopf algebras. Then, we consider the remaining case, that is the case $\text{ord}(\pi) > \min(\pi) > 1$ (note that by definition $\min(\pi) \mid \text{ord}(\pi)$). We show that for each prime Hopf algebra H of GK-dimension one in the remaining case one always can construct a Hopf subalgebra \tilde{H} which lies in the ideal case. As one of difficult parts of this paper, we show that \tilde{H} indeed determine the structure of H essentially and from which

we can not only get a complete classification of prime Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one satisfying (Hyp1) + (Hyp2) but also find a series of new examples of non-pointed Hopf algebras. At last, we give some applications of our results, in particular question (1.1) is solved and a partial solution to [12, Question 7.3C.] is given. Moreover, at the end of the paper we formulate a conjecture (see Conjecture 7.8) about the structure of a general prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one for further researches and considerations.

The paper is organized as follows. Necessary definitions, known examples and preliminary results are collected in Section 2. In particular, in order to compare regular Hopf algebras and non-regular ones, the widely used tool called homological integral is recalled. The definition of a fraction of natural number, a fraction version of a Taft algebra and some combinatorial relations, which are crucial to the following analysis, will be given in Section 3. Section 4 is devoted to construct new examples of prime Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one which satisfy (Hyp1) and (Hyp2). We should point out that the proof of the example $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$, which are not pointed in general, being a Hopf algebra is quite nontrivial. The properties of these new examples are also established in this section and in particular we show that they are pivotal Hopf algebras. The question about the classification of prime Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one satisfying (Hyp1) + (Hyp2) in ideal cases is solved in Section 5, and Section 6 is designed to solve the same question in the remaining case. The main result is formulated in the last section and we end the paper with some consequences, questions and a conjecture on the structure of a general prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one.

Acknowledgments. The work started during my visit to Department of Mathematics, MIT. I would like thank, from the bottom of my heart, Professor Pavel Etingof for his heuristic discussion, encouragements and hospitality. The author also wants to thank Professor James Zhang for his continued help and support for the author, and in particular for showing him their examples of non-regular Hopf algebras given in Subsection 4.2. I appreciate Professors Ken Brown, Q.-S. Wu and D.-M Lu for useful communications and in particular thank Ken Brown for showing the author his nice slides on infinite dimensional Hopf algebras. At last, I would like thank the referee for his/her very valuable comments which improve the paper greatly.

2. Preliminaries

In this section we recall the basic definitions and properties about affine noetherian Hopf algebras for completeness and the convenience of the reader. About general background knowledge, the reader is referred to [24] for Hopf algebras, [22] for noetherian rings, [11, 21, 12, 14] for exposition about noetherian Hopf algebras and [13] for general knowledge of tensor categories.

Usually we are working on left modules (resp. comodules). Let A^{op} denote the opposite algebra of A . Throughout, we use the symbols Δ , ϵ and S respectively, for the coproduct, counit and antipode of a Hopf algebra H , and the Sweedler's notation for coproduct

$\Delta(h) = \sum h_1 \otimes h_2 = h_1 \otimes h_2 = h' \otimes h''$ ($h \in H$) will be used freely. Similarly, the coaction of left comodule M is denoted by $\delta(m) = m_{(-1)} \otimes m_{(0)} \in H \otimes M$, for any $m \in M$.

2.1. *Stuffs from ring theory and Homological integrals*

In this paper, a ring R is called *regular* if it has finite global dimension, it is *prime* if 0 is a prime ideal and it is *affine* if it is finitely generated.

- *PI-degree.* If Z is an Ore domain, then the *rank* of a Z -module M is defined to be the $Q(Z)$ -dimension of $Q(Z) \otimes_Z M$, where $Q(Z)$ is the quotient division ring of Z . Let R be an algebra satisfying a polynomial identity (PI for short). The PI-degree of R is defined to be

$$\text{PI-deg}(R) = \min\{n \mid R \hookrightarrow M_n(C) \text{ for some commutative ring } C\}$$

(see [22, Chapter 13]). If R is a prime PI ring with center Z , then the PI-degree of R equals the square root of the rank of R over Z .

- *Artin-Schelter condition.* Recall that an algebra A is said to be *augmented* if there is an algebra morphism $\epsilon : A \rightarrow \mathbb{k}$. Let (A, ϵ) be an augmented noetherian algebra. Then A is *Artin-Schelter Gorenstein* (*AS-Gorenstein* for short) if

- (AS1) $\text{injdim}_A A = d < \infty$,
- (AS2) $\dim_{\mathbb{k}} \text{Ext}_A^d(A\mathbb{k}, {}_A A) = 1$ and $\dim_{\mathbb{k}} \text{Ext}_A^i(A\mathbb{k}, {}_A A) = 0$ for all $i \neq d$,
- (AS3) the right A -module versions of (AS1, AS2) hold.

The following result is the combination of [33, Theorem 0.1] and [33, Theorem 0.2 (1)], which shows that a large number of Hopf algebras are AS-Gorenstein.

Lemma 2.1. *Each affine noetherian PI Hopf algebra is AS-Gorenstein.*

- *Homological integral.* The concept *homological integral* can be defined for an AS-Gorenstein augmented algebra.

Definition 2.2. [12, Definition 1.3] Let (A, ϵ) be a noetherian augmented algebra and suppose that A is AS-Gorenstein of injective dimension d . Any non-zero element of the 1-dimensional A -bimodule $\text{Ext}_A^d(A\mathbb{k}, {}_A A)$ is called a *left homological integral* of A . We write $\int_A^l = \text{Ext}_A^d(A\mathbb{k}, {}_A A)$. Any non-zero element in $\text{Ext}_{A^{op}}^d(\mathbb{k}_A, A_A)$ is called a *right homological integral* of A . We write $\int_A^r = \text{Ext}_{A^{op}}^d(\mathbb{k}_A, A_A)$. By abusing the language we also call \int_A^l and \int_A^r the left and the right homological integrals of A , respectively.

2.2. *Relative version*

Assuming that a Hopf algebra H has a 1-dimensional representation $\pi : H \rightarrow \mathbb{k}$, we give some results according to this π , most of them coming from [12, Section 2],

by using slightly different notations with [12]. Throughout this subsection, we fix this representation π .

• *Winding automorphisms.* We write Ξ_π^l for the left winding automorphism of H associated to π , namely

$$\Xi_\pi^l(a) := \sum \pi(a_1)a_2 \quad \text{for } a \in H.$$

Similarly we use Ξ_π^r for the right winding automorphism of H associated to π , that is,

$$\Xi_\pi^r(a) := \sum a_1\pi(a_2) \quad \text{for } a \in H.$$

Let G_π^l and G_π^r be the subgroups of $\text{Aut}_{\mathbb{k}\text{-alg}}(H)$ generated by Ξ_π^l and Ξ_π^r , respectively. Define:

$$G_\pi := G_\pi^l \cap G_\pi^r.$$

The following is some parts of [12, Proposition 2.1].

Lemma 2.3. *Let $H_{0,\pi}^l, H_{0,\pi}^r$ and $H_{0,\pi}$ be the subalgebra of invariants $H^{G_\pi^l}, H^{G_\pi^r}$ and H^{G_π} respectively. Then we have*

- (1) $H_{0,\pi} = H_{0,\pi}^l \cap H_{0,\pi}^r$.
- (2) $\Xi_\pi^l \Xi_\pi^r = \Xi_\pi^r \Xi_\pi^l$.
- (3) $\Xi_\pi^r \circ S = S \circ (\Xi_\pi^l)^{-1}$. Therefore, $S(H_{0,\pi}^l) \subseteq H_{0,\pi}^r$ and $S(H_{0,\pi}^r) \subseteq H_{0,\pi}^l$.

• π -order and π -minor. With the same notions as above, the π -order (denoted as $\text{ord}(\pi)$) of H is defined by the order of the group G_π^l :

$$\text{ord}(\pi) := |G_\pi^l|. \tag{2.1}$$

Lemma 2.4. *We always have $|G_\pi^l| = |G_\pi^r|$.*

Proof. This a direct consequence of Lemma 2.3 (3). \square

By this lemma, the above definition is independent of the choice of G_π^l or G_π^r . The π -minor (denoted by $\text{min}(\pi)$) of H is defined by

$$\text{min}(\pi) := |G_\pi^l / G_\pi^l \cap G_\pi^r|. \tag{2.2}$$

Remark 2.5. In particular, if the 1-dimensional representation is given by the (right module structure) of left integrals, then the corresponding representation order and representation minor are called *integral order* and *integral minor*, denoted as

$$\text{io}(H) \quad \text{and} \quad \text{im}(H),$$

respectively. Both the integral order and integral minor are used widely in [12,32]. Therefore, we can consider a general 1-dimensional representation instead of homological integrals. Note that the notations $\text{io}(H)$ and $\text{im}(H)$ will be used freely in this paper too.

• *Invariant components and strongly graded property.* Let H be a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one. By a fundamental results of Small, Stafford and Warfield [27], a semiprime affine algebra of GK-dimension one is a finite module over its center. Therefore, it is PI and has finite PI-order. Now we assume that H satisfies the (Hyp1) (see Subsection 1.1) and thereby $|G_\pi^l| = \text{PI-deg}(H)$ is finite, say n . Moreover, since G_π^l is a cyclic group, its character group $\widehat{G}_\pi^l := \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{k}\text{-alg}}(\mathbb{k}G_\pi^l, \mathbb{k})$ is isomorphic to itself. Similarly, the character group \widehat{G}_π^r of G_π^r is isomorphic to G_π^r .

Fix a primitive n th root ζ of 1 in \mathbb{k} , and define $\chi \in \widehat{G}_\pi^l$ and $\eta \in \widehat{G}_\pi^r$ by setting

$$\chi(\Xi_\pi^l) = \zeta \quad \text{and} \quad \eta(\Xi_\pi^r) = \zeta.$$

Thus $\widehat{G}_\pi^l = \{\chi^i | 0 \leq i \leq n - 1\}$ and $\widehat{G}_\pi^r = \{\eta^j | 0 \leq j \leq n - 1\}$.

For each $0 \leq i, j \leq n - 1$, let

$$H_{i,\pi}^l := \{a \in H | \Xi_\pi^l(a) = \chi^i(\Xi_\pi^l)a\} \quad \text{and} \quad H_{j,\pi}^r := \{a \in H | \Xi_\pi^r(a) = \eta^j(\Xi_\pi^r)a\}.$$

The following lemma is [12, Theorem 2.5 (b)] (Note that for the part (b) of [12, Theorem 2.5] we don't need the condition about regularity).

Lemma 2.6.

- (1) $H = \bigoplus_{\chi^i \in \widehat{G}_\pi^l} H_{i,\pi}^l$ is strongly \widehat{G}_π^l -graded.
- (2) $H = \bigoplus_{\eta^j \in \widehat{G}_\pi^r} H_{j,\pi}^r$ is strongly \widehat{G}_π^r -graded.

Definition 2.7. The subalgebra $H_{0,\pi}^l$ (resp. $H_{0,\pi}^r$) is called the left (resp. right) *invariant component* of H with respect to π .

Therefore, (Hyp2) just says that both $H_{0,\pi}^l$ and $H_{0,\pi}^r$ are domains. In fact, these two algebras are closely related.

Lemma 2.8. *Let H be a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one. Then*

- (1) *As algebras, we have $H_{0,\pi}^l \cong (H_{0,\pi}^r)^{op}$.*
- (2) *If moreover either $H_{0,\pi}^l$ or $H_{0,\pi}^r$ is a domain, then both $H_{0,\pi}^l$ and $H_{0,\pi}^r$ are commutative domains and thus $H_{0,\pi}^l \cong H_{0,\pi}^r$.*

Proof. By Lemma 2.3. (3), we have $S(H_{0,\pi}^l) \subseteq H_{0,\pi}^r$ and $S(H_{0,\pi}^r) \subseteq H_{0,\pi}^l$. Now (1) is proved.

For (2), it is harmless to assume that $H_{0,\pi}^l$ is a domain. By H is of GK-dimension one and $H = \bigoplus_{\chi^i \in \widehat{G}_\pi^l} H_{i,\pi}^l$ is strongly graded (see Lemma 2.6), $H_{0,\pi}^l$ has GK-dimension one too. Now it is well-known that a domain with GK-dimension one must be commutative (see for example [15, Lemma 4.5]). Therefore $H_{0,\pi}^l$ is commutative and $H_{0,\pi}^l \cong H_{0,\pi}^r$ by (1). So $H_{0,\pi}^r$ is a commutative domain too. \square

By Lemma 2.3. (2), $\Xi_\pi^l \Xi_\pi^r = \Xi_\pi^r \Xi_\pi^l$, and thus $H_{i,\pi}^l$ is stable under the action of G_π^r . Consequently, the \widehat{G}_π^l - and \widehat{G}_π^r -gradings on H are *compatible* in the sense that

$$H_{i,\pi}^l = \bigoplus_{0 \leq j \leq n-1} (H_{i,\pi}^l \cap H_{j,\pi}^r) \quad \text{and} \quad H_{j,\pi}^r = \bigoplus_{0 \leq i \leq n-1} (H_{i,\pi}^l \cap H_{j,\pi}^r)$$

for all i, j . Then H is a bigraded algebra:

$$H = \bigoplus_{0 \leq i, j \leq n-1} H_{ij,\pi}, \tag{2.3}$$

where $H_{ij,\pi} = H_{i,\pi}^l \cap H_{j,\pi}^r$. And we write $H_{0,\pi} := H_{00,\pi}$ for convenience.

For later use, we collect some more properties about H which were proved in [12] without the requirement about regularity. For details, see [12, Proposition 2.1 (c)(e)] and [12, Lemma 6.3].

Lemma 2.9. *Let H be a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimensional one satisfying (Hyp1). Then*

- (1) $\Delta(H_{i,\pi}^l) \subseteq H_{i,\pi}^l \otimes H$ and $\Delta(H_{j,\pi}^r) \subseteq H \otimes H_{j,\pi}^r$; thus $H_{i,\pi}^l$ is a right coideal of H and $H_{j,\pi}^r$ is a left coideal of H for all $0 \leq i, j \leq n - 1$.
- (2) $\Xi_\pi^r \circ S = S \circ (\Xi_\pi^l)^{-1}$, where $(\Xi_\pi^l)^{-1} = \Xi_{\pi \circ S}^l$.
- (3) $S(H_{i,\pi}^l) = H_{-i,\pi}^r$ and $S(H_{ij,\pi}) = H_{-j,-i,\pi}$.
- (4) If $i \neq j$, then $\varepsilon(H_{ij,\pi}) = 0$.
- (5) If $i = j$, then $\varepsilon(H_{ii,\pi}) \neq 0$.

Remark 2.10. (1) In the regular case, that is, H is a prime regular Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one, the set of all right homological integrals forms a 1-dimensional representation whose order is equal to the $\text{PI.deg}(H)$. In such case, the invariant components are called *classical components* by [12, Section 2].

(2) In the following of this paper, we will omit the notation π when the representation is clear from context. Therefore, say, sometimes we just write $H_{0,\pi}$ as H_0 when there is no confusion about which representation we are considering.

The following result is the combination of some parts of [12, Proposition 5.1, Corollary 5.1], which is very useful for us.

Lemma 2.11. *Let A be a \mathbb{k} -algebra and let G be a finite abelian group of order n acting faithfully on A . So A is \widehat{G} -graded, $A = \bigoplus_{\chi \in \widehat{G}} A_\chi$. Assume that 1) this grading is strong and 2) the invariant component A_0 is a commutative domain. Then we have*

- (a) *Every non-zero homogeneous element is a regular element of A and $\text{PI.deg}(A) \leq n$.*
- (b) *There is an action \triangleright of \widehat{G} on A_0 with the following property: For any $\chi \in \widehat{G}$ and $a \in A_0$,*

$$(\chi \triangleright a)u_\chi = u_\chi a \tag{2.4}$$

where u_χ is an arbitrary nonzero element belonging to A_χ .

- (c) *$\text{PI.deg}(A) = n$ if and only if the action \triangleright is faithful.*
- (d) *If $\text{PI.deg}(A) = n$, then A is prime.*
- (e) *Let $K < G$ be a subgroup \widehat{K} and let B be the subalgebra $\bigoplus_{\chi \in K} A_\chi$. If $\text{PI.deg}(A) = n$, then B is prime with PI-degree $|K|$.*

2.3. Known examples

The following examples appeared in [12,32] already and we recall them for completeness.

- *Connected algebraic groups of dimension one.* It is well-known that there are precisely two connected algebraic groups of dimension one (see, say [18, Theorem 20.5]) over an algebraically closed field \mathbb{k} . Therefore, there are precisely two commutative \mathbb{k} -affine domains of GK-dimension one which admit a structure of Hopf algebra, namely $H_1 = \mathbb{k}[x]$ and $H_2 = \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$. For H_1 , x is a primitive element, and for H_2 , x is a group-like element. Commutativity and cocommutativity imply that $\text{io}(H_i) = \text{im}(H_i) = 1$ for $i = 1, 2$.
- *Infinite dihedral group algebra.* Let \mathbb{D} denote the infinite dihedral group $\langle g, x | g^2 = 1, gxg = x^{-1} \rangle$. Both g and x are group-like elements in the group algebra $\mathbb{k}\mathbb{D}$. By cocommutativity, $\text{im}(\mathbb{k}\mathbb{D}) = 1$. Using [21, Lemma 2.6], one sees that as a right H -module, $\int_{\mathbb{k}\mathbb{D}}^l \cong \mathbb{k}\mathbb{D} / \langle x - 1, g + 1 \rangle$. This implies $\text{io}(\mathbb{k}\mathbb{D}) = 2$.
- *Infinite dimensional Taft algebras.* Let n and t be integers with $n > 1$ and $0 \leq t \leq n - 1$. Fix a primitive n th root ξ of 1. Let $T = T(n, t, \xi)$ be the algebra generated by x and g subject to the relations

$$g^n = 1 \quad \text{and} \quad xg = \xi gx.$$

Then $T(n, t, \xi)$ is a Hopf algebra with coalgebra structure given by

$$\Delta(g) = g \otimes g, \quad \epsilon(g) = 1 \quad \text{and} \quad \Delta(x) = x \otimes g^t + 1 \otimes x, \quad \epsilon(x) = 0,$$

and with

$$S(g) = g^{-1} \quad \text{and} \quad S(x) = -xg^{-t}.$$

As computed in [12, Subsection 3.3], we have $\int_T^l \cong T/\langle x, g - \xi^{-1} \rangle$, and the corresponding homomorphism π yields left and right winding automorphisms

$$\Xi_\pi^l : \begin{cases} x \mapsto x, \\ g \mapsto \xi^{-1}g, \end{cases} \quad \text{and} \quad \Xi_\pi^r : \begin{cases} x \mapsto \xi^{-t}x, \\ g \mapsto \xi^{-1}g. \end{cases}$$

So that $G_\pi^l = \langle \Xi_\pi^l \rangle$ and $G_\pi^r = \langle \Xi_\pi^r \rangle$ have order n . If $\gcd(n, t) = 1$, then $G_\pi^l \cap G_\pi^r = \{1\}$ and [12, Proposition 3.3] implies that there exists a primitive n th root η of 1 such that $T(n, t, \xi) \cong T(n, 1, \eta)$ as Hopf algebras. If $\gcd(n, t) \neq 1$, let $m := n/\gcd(n, t)$, then $G_\pi^l \cap G_\pi^r = \langle (\Xi_\pi^l)^m \rangle$. Thus we have $\text{io}(T(n, t, \xi)) = n$ and $\text{im}(T(n, t, \xi)) = m$ for any t . In particular, $\text{im}(T(n, 0, \xi)) = 1$, $\text{im}(T(n, 1, \xi)) = n$ and $\text{im}(T(n, t, \xi)) = m = n/t$ when $t|n$.

• *Generalized Liu algebras* (see [12, Subsection 3.4] for the terminology). Let n and ω be positive integers. The generalized Liu algebra, denoted by $B(n, \omega, \gamma)$, is generated by $x^{\pm 1}, g$ and y , subject to the relations

$$\begin{cases} xx^{-1} = x^{-1}x = 1, & xg = gx, & xy = yx, \\ yg = \gamma gy, \\ y^n = 1 - x^\omega = 1 - g^n, \end{cases}$$

where γ is a primitive n th root of 1. The comultiplication, counit and antipode of $B(n, \omega, \gamma)$ are given by

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta(x) &= x \otimes x, & \Delta(g) &= g \otimes g, & \Delta(y) &= y \otimes g + 1 \otimes y, \\ \epsilon(x) &= 1, & \epsilon(g) &= 1, & \epsilon(y) &= 0, \end{aligned}$$

and

$$S(x) = x^{-1}, \quad S(g) = g^{-1} \quad S(y) = -yg^{-1}.$$

Let $B := B(n, \omega, \gamma)$. Using [21, Lemma 2.6], we get $\int_B^l = B/\langle y, x - 1, g - \gamma^{-1} \rangle$. The corresponding homomorphism π yields left and right winding automorphisms

$$\Xi_\pi^l : \begin{cases} x \mapsto x, \\ g \mapsto \gamma^{-1}g, \\ y \mapsto y, \end{cases} \quad \text{and} \quad \Xi_\pi^r : \begin{cases} x \mapsto x, \\ g \mapsto \gamma^{-1}g, \\ y \mapsto \gamma^{-1}y. \end{cases}$$

Clearly these automorphisms have order n and $G_\pi^l \cap G_\pi^r = \{1\}$, whence $\text{io}(B) = \text{im}(B) = n$.

• *The Hopf algebras* $D(m, d, \gamma)$. Let m, d be two natural numbers satisfying that $(1+m)d$ is even and γ a primitive m th root of 1. Define

$$\omega := md, \quad \xi := \sqrt{\gamma}.$$

As an algebra, $D = D(m, d, \gamma)$ is generated by $x^{\pm 1}, g^{\pm 1}, y, u_0, u_1, \dots, u_{m-1}$, subject to the following relations

$$\begin{aligned} xx^{-1} &= x^{-1}x = 1, & gg^{-1} &= g^{-1}g = 1, & xg &= gx, \\ xy &= yx, & yg &= \gamma gy, & y^m &= 1 - x^\omega = 1 - g^m, \\ xu_i &= u_i x^{-1}, & yu_i &= \phi_i u_{i+1} = \xi x^d u_i y, & u_i g &= \gamma^i x^{-2d} g u_i, \\ u_i u_j &= \begin{cases} (-1)^{-j} \xi^{-j} \gamma^{\frac{j(j+1)}{2}} \frac{1}{m} x^{-\frac{1+m}{2}d} \phi_i \phi_{i+1} \cdots \phi_{m-2-j} y^{i+j} g, & i+j \leq m-2, \\ (-1)^{-j} \xi^{-j} \gamma^{\frac{j(j+1)}{2}} \frac{1}{m} x^{-\frac{1+m}{2}d} y^{i+j} g, & i+j = m-1, \\ (-1)^{-j} \xi^{-j} \gamma^{\frac{j(j+1)}{2}} \frac{1}{m} x^{-\frac{1+m}{2}d} \phi_i \cdots \phi_{m-1} \phi_0 \cdots \phi_{m-2-j} y^{i+j-m} g, & \text{otherwise,} \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

where $\phi_i = 1 - \gamma^{-i-1} x^d$ and $0 \leq i, j \leq m-1$.

The coproduct Δ , the counit ϵ and the antipode S of $D(m, d, \gamma)$ are given by

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta(x) &= x \otimes x, & \Delta(g) &= g \otimes g, & \Delta(y) &= y \otimes g + 1 \otimes y, \\ \Delta(u_i) &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{j(i-j)} u_j \otimes x^{-jd} g^j u_{i-j}; \\ \epsilon(x) &= \epsilon(g) = \epsilon(u_0) = 1, & \epsilon(y) &= \epsilon(u_s) = 0; \\ S(x) &= x^{-1}, & S(g) &= g^{-1}, & S(y) &= -y g^{-1}, \\ S(u_i) &= (-1)^i \xi^{-i} \gamma^{-\frac{i(i+1)}{2}} x^{id + \frac{3}{2}(1-m)d} g^{m-i-1} u_i, \end{aligned}$$

for $0 \leq i \leq m-1$ and $1 \leq s \leq m-1$. Direct computation shows that $\int_D^l = D/(y, x - 1, g - \gamma^{-1}, u_0 - \xi^{-1}, u_1, u_2, \dots, u_{m-1})$, and the left and right winding automorphisms are:

$$\Xi_\pi^l : \begin{cases} x \mapsto x, \\ y \mapsto y, \\ g \mapsto \gamma^{-1} g, \\ u_i \mapsto \xi^{-1} u_i, \end{cases} \quad \text{and} \quad \Xi_\pi^r : \begin{cases} x \mapsto x, \\ y \mapsto \gamma^{-1} y, \\ g \mapsto \gamma^{-1} g, \\ u_i \mapsto \xi^{-(2i+1)} u_i. \end{cases}$$

From these, we know that $\text{io}(D) = 2m$ and $\text{im}(D) = m$.

Remark 2.12. In [32], the authors used the notation $D(m, d, \xi)$ rather than $D(m, d, \gamma)$ used here. We will see that the notation $D(m, d, \gamma)$ is more convenient for us.

Up to an isomorphism of Hopf algebras, all of above examples form a complete list of prime regular Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one (see [32, Theorem 8.3.]).

Lemma 2.13. *Let H be a prime regular Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one, then it is isomorphic to one of Hopf algebras listed above.*

2.4. Yetter-Drinfeld modules

This subsection is just a preparation for the question (1.1) and will not be used in the proof of our main result. Let H be an arbitrary Hopf algebra. By definition, a *left-left Yetter-Drinfeld module* V over H is a left H -module and a left H -comodule such that

$$\delta(h \cdot v) = h_1 v_{(-1)} S(h_3) \otimes h_2 \cdot v_{(0)}$$

for $h \in H, v \in V$. The category of left-left Yetter-Drinfeld modules over H is denoted by ${}^H_H\mathcal{YD}$. It is a braided tensor category. In particular, when $H = \mathbb{k}G$ a group algebra, we denote this category by ${}^G_G\mathcal{YD}$.

We briefly summarize results from [25], see also [23]. Let A be a Hopf algebra provided with Hopf algebra maps $\pi : A \rightarrow H, \iota : H \rightarrow A$, such that $\pi\iota = \text{Id}_H$. Let $R = A^{coH} = \{a \in A | (\epsilon \otimes \pi)\Delta(a) = a \otimes 1\}$. Then R is a braided Hopf algebra in ${}^H_H\mathcal{YD}$ through

$$\begin{aligned} h \cdot r &:= h_1 r S(h_2), \\ r_{(-1)} \otimes r_{(0)} &:= \pi(r_1) \otimes r_2, \\ r^1 \otimes r^2 &:= \vartheta(r_1) \otimes r_2 \end{aligned}$$

for $r \in R, h \in H, \Delta(r) = r^1 \otimes r^2$ denote the coproduct of $r \in R$ in the category ${}^H_H\mathcal{YD}$ and $\vartheta(a) := a_1 \iota \pi(S(a_2))$ for $a \in A$.

Conversely, let R be a Hopf algebra in ${}^H_H\mathcal{YD}$. A construction discovered by Radford, and interpreted in terms of braided tensor categories by Majid, produces a Hopf algebra $R\#H$ through: As a vector space $R\#H = R \otimes H$; if $r\#h := r \otimes h, r \in R, h \in H$, the multiplication and coproduct are given by

$$\begin{aligned} (r\#h)(s\#f) &= r(h_1 \cdot s)\#h_2 f, \\ \Delta(r\#h) &= r^1 \# (r^2)_{(-1)} h_1 \otimes (r^2)_{(0)} \# h_2. \end{aligned}$$

The resulted Hopf algebra $R\#H$ is called the Radford’s biproduct or Majid’s bosonization of R and H .

Now go back to the situation of $\pi : A \rightarrow H, \iota : H \rightarrow A$ such that $\pi\iota = \text{Id}_H$. In such case we have $A \cong R\#H$ and

$$r_1 \otimes r_2 = r^1 (r^2)_{(-1)} \otimes (r^2)_{(0)} \tag{2.5}$$

for $r \in R$.

With these preparations, we can set the question of (1.1) for smooth curves at first.

Corollary 2.14. *The affine line and $\mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$ are the only irreducible smooth curves which can be realized as Hopf algebras in $\widehat{\mathbb{Z}_n} \mathcal{YD}$ for some n .*

Proof. Let C be an irreducible smooth curve which can be realized as a Hopf algebra in $\widehat{\mathbb{Z}_n} \mathcal{YD}$ for some n . There is no harm to assume that the action of \mathbb{Z}_n on this curve (more precisely, on the coordinate algebra $\mathbb{k}[C]$ of this curve) is faithful. Therefore, the Radford’s biproduct

$$A := \mathbb{k}[C] \# \mathbb{k}\mathbb{Z}_n$$

constructed above is a Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one. We claim that it is prime and regular. Primeness is gotten from Lemma 2.11: Clearly

$$A = \bigoplus_{i=0}^{n-1} \mathbb{k}[C]g^i.$$

From this, A is a strongly $\widehat{\mathbb{Z}_n} = \langle \chi | \chi^n = 1 \rangle$ -graded algebra through $\chi(ag^i) = \xi^i$ for any $a \in \mathbb{k}[C]$ and $0 \leq i \leq n - 1$. Therefore, the conditions 1) and 2) of Lemma 2.11 are fulfilled. By part (b) of Lemma 2.11, the action of $\widehat{\mathbb{Z}_n}$ is just the adjoint action of $\mathbb{Z}_n = \langle g | g^n = 1 \rangle$ on $\mathbb{k}[C]$ which by definition is faithful. Therefore, $\text{PI.deg}(A) = n$ by part (c) of Lemma 2.11. In addition, the part (d) of Lemma 2.11 implies that A is prime now. Regularity is clear since the smoothness of C implies the regularity of $\mathbb{k}[C]$ and thus regularity of A . In one word, A is a prime regular Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one.

Therefore, the result is followed from above classification stated in Lemma 2.13 by checking it one by one. \square

3. Fractions of a number

As a necessary ingredient to define new examples, we give the definition of a fraction of a natural number firstly in this section. Then we use it to “fracture” the Taft algebra and thus we get the fraction version of a Taft algebra. At last, some combinatorial identities are collected for the future analysis.

3.1. Fraction

Let m be a natural number and $m_1, m_2, \dots, m_\theta$ be θ natural numbers. For each m_i ($1 \leq i \leq \theta$), we have many natural numbers a such that $m|am_i$. Among of them, we take the smallest one and denote it by e_i , that is, e_i is the smallest natural number such that $m|e_im_i$. Define

$$A := \{\underline{a} = (a_1, \dots, a_\theta) \mid 0 \leq a_i < e_i, 1 \leq i \leq \theta\}.$$

With these notations, we give the definition of a fraction as follows.

Definition 3.1. We call m_1, \dots, m_θ is a fraction of m of length θ if the following conditions are satisfied:

- (1) For each $1 \leq i \leq \theta$, e_i is coprime to m_i , i.e., $(e_i, m_i) = 1$;
- (2) The production of e_i is equal to m , that is, $m = e_1 e_2 \cdots e_\theta$;
- (3) For any two elements $\underline{a}, \underline{b} \in A$, we have $\sum_{i=1}^\theta a_i m_i \not\equiv \sum_{i=1}^\theta b_i m_i \pmod{m}$ if $\underline{a} \neq \underline{b}$.

The set of all fractions of m of length θ is denoted by $F_\theta(m)$ and let $\mathcal{F}(m) := \bigcup_\theta F_\theta(m)$, $\mathcal{F} = \bigcup_{m \in \mathbb{N}} \mathcal{F}(m)$.

Remark 3.2. (1) Conditions (2) and (3) in this definition is equivalent to say that up to modulo m , each number $0 \leq j \leq m - 1$ can be represented *uniquely* as a linear combination of m_1, \dots, m_θ with coefficients in A . That is, under basis m_1, \dots, m_θ , j has a coordinate and we denote this coordinate by (j_1, \dots, j_θ) , i.e.,

$$j \equiv j_1 m_1 + j_2 m_2 + \dots + j_\theta m_\theta \pmod{m}.$$

Moreover, for any $j \in \mathbb{Z}$ it has a unique remainder \bar{j} in \mathbb{Z}_m and thus we can define the coordinate for any integer accordingly, that is, $j_i := \bar{j}_i$ for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. In the following of this paper, this expression will be used freely.

(2) For each $1 \leq i \leq \theta$, we call e_i the *exponent* of m_i with respect to m . Intuitively, it seems more natural to call these exponents e_1, \dots, e_θ a fraction of m due to the condition (2). However, there are at least two reasons forbidding us to do it. The first one is that we will meet m_i 's rather than e_i 's in the following analysis. The second reason is that the exponents can not determine m_i 's uniquely. As an example, let $m = 6$, we see that both $\{2, 3\}$ and $\{4, 3\}$ have the same set of exponents.

(3) It is not hard to see that $\theta = 1$ if and only if $(m, m_1) = 1$.

(4) Usually, we use the notation such as $\underline{m}, \underline{m}' \cdots$ to denote a fraction of m , that is, $\underline{m}, \underline{m}' \in \mathcal{F}(m)$.

3.2. Fraction version of a Taft algebra

Now let m_1, \dots, m_θ be a fraction of m , $m_0 := (m_1, \dots, m_\theta)$ greatest common divisor of m_1, \dots, m_θ and fix a primitive m th root of unity ξ . We want to define a Hopf algebra $T(m_1, \dots, m_\theta, \xi)$ as follows. As an algebra, it is generated by $g, y_{m_1}, \dots, y_{m_\theta}$ and subject to the following relations:

$$g^m = 1, \quad y_{m_i}^{e_i} = 0, \quad y_{m_i} y_{m_j} = y_{m_j} y_{m_i}, \quad y_{m_i} g = \xi^{\frac{m_i}{m_0}} g y_{m_i}, \tag{3.1}$$

for $1 \leq i, j \leq \theta$. The coproduct Δ , the counit ϵ and the antipode S of $T(m_1, \dots, m_\theta, \xi)$ are given by

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta(g) &= g \otimes g, & \Delta(y_{m_i}) &= 1 \otimes y_{m_i} + y_{m_i} \otimes g^{m_i}, \\ \epsilon(g) &= 1, & \epsilon(y_{m_i}) &= 0, \\ S(g) &= g^{-1}, & S(y_{m_i}) &= -y_{m_i}g^{-m_i} \end{aligned}$$

for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$.

Since $(m_0, m) = 1$, if we take $\xi' := \xi^{m_0}$ in the above definition then it is not hard to see that ξ' is still a primitive m th root of unity. So in (3.1) we can substitute the relation $y_{m_i}g = \xi^{\frac{m_i}{m_0}}gy_{m_i}$ by a more convenient version

$$y_{m_i}g = \xi^{m_i}gy_{m_i}, \quad 1 \leq i \leq \theta.$$

Lemma 3.3. *The algebra $T(m_1, \dots, m_\theta, \xi)$ defined above is an m^2 -dimensional Hopf algebra.*

Proof. This is clear. We just point out that: The condition (1) of Definition 3.1 ensures that each $y_{m_i}^{\epsilon_i}$ is a primitive element and the condition (2) of Definition 3.1 ensures that $y_{m_i}y_{m_j} - y_{m_j}y_{m_i}$ is a skew-primitive element for all $1 \leq i, j \leq \theta$. \square

Proposition 3.4. *Let m' be another natural number and $\underline{m}' = \{m'_1, \dots, m'_{\theta'}\}$ be a fraction of m' . Then as Hopf algebras, $T(m_1, \dots, m_\theta, \xi) \cong T(m'_1, \dots, m'_{\theta'}, \xi')$ if and only if $m = m'$, $\theta = \theta'$ and there exists $x_0 \in \mathbb{N}$ which is relatively prime to m such that up to an order of m_1, \dots, m_θ we have $m'_i \equiv m_i x_0 \pmod{m}$ and $\xi = \xi'^{x_0}$.*

Proof. The sufficiency of the proposition is clear. We only prove the necessity. Assume that we have an isomorphism of Hopf algebras

$$\varphi : T(m_1, \dots, m_\theta, \xi) \xrightarrow{\cong} T(m'_1, \dots, m'_{\theta'}, \xi').$$

By this isomorphism, they have the same dimension and thus $m = m'$ according to Lemma 3.3. Comparing the number of nontrivial skew primitive elements, we know that $\theta = \theta'$. Up to an order of m_1, \dots, m_θ , there is no harm to assume that $\varphi(y_{m_i}) = y_{m'_i}$ for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. (More precisely, we should take $\varphi(y_{m_i}) = y_{m'_i} + c(1 - (g')^{m'_i})$ at first. But through the relation $y_{m_i}g = \xi^{m_i}gy_{m_i}$ we have $c = 0$.) Since $\varphi(g)$ is a group-like and generates all group-likes, $\varphi(g) = g'^{x_0}$ for some $x_0 \in \mathbb{N}$ and $(x_0, m) = 1$. Due to

$$\Delta(\varphi(y_{m_i})) = \Delta(y_{m'_i}) = 1 \otimes y_{m'_i} + y_{m'_i} \otimes (g')^{m'_i}$$

which equals to

$$(\varphi \otimes \varphi)(\Delta(y_{m_i})) = 1 \otimes y_{m'_i} + y_{m'_i} \otimes (g')^{m_i x_0}.$$

Therefore, $m'_i \equiv m_i x_0 \pmod{m}$. By this, we can assume that $(m'_1, \dots, m'_\theta) = (m_1, \dots, m_\theta)x_0$, that is, $m'_0 = m_0 x_0$. So $\varphi(y_{m_i} g) = \varphi(\xi^{\frac{m_i}{m_0}} g y_{m_i})$ implies that

$$\xi'^{\frac{m'_i}{m'_0} x_0} (g')^{x_0} y_{m'_i} = \xi^{\frac{m_i}{m_0}} (g')^{x_0} y_{m_i}$$

which implies that $\xi^{\frac{m_i}{m_0}} = \xi'^{x_0 \frac{m_i}{m_0}}$ for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. Since by definition $(\frac{m_1}{m_0}, \dots, \frac{m_\theta}{m_0}) = 1$, there exist c_1, \dots, c_θ such that $\sum_{i=1}^\theta c_i \frac{m_i}{m_0} = 1$. Therefore,

$$\xi = \xi^{\sum_{i=1}^\theta c_i \frac{m_i}{m_0}} = \xi'^{x_0 \sum_{i=1}^\theta c_i \frac{m_i}{m_0}} = \xi'^{x_0}. \quad \square$$

3.3. Some combinatorial identities

Firstly, we will rewrite some combinatorial identities appeared in [32, Section 3] in a suitable form for our purpose. Secondly, we prove some more identities which are not included in [32, Section 3]. Let m, d be two natural numbers. As before, let $\underline{m} = \{m_1, \dots, m_\theta\} \in \mathcal{F}(m)$ be a fraction of m and e_i the exponent of m_i with respect to m for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. Let γ be a primitive m th root of unity. By definition, we know that

$$\gamma_i := \gamma^{-m_i^2}$$

is a primitive e_i th root of unity. For any $j \in \mathbb{Z}$, the polynomial $\phi_{m_i, j}$ is defined through

$$\phi_{m_i, j} := 1 - \gamma^{-m_i(m_i+j)} x^{m_i d} = 1 - \gamma^{-m_i^2(1+j)} x^{m_i d} = 1 - \gamma_i^{(1+j)} x^{m_i d} \tag{3.2}$$

for any $1 \leq i \leq \theta$ and the second equality is due to the (1) and (2) of the definition of the fraction. In the following of this subsection, we fix an $1 \leq i \leq \theta$.

Take j to be an arbitrary integer, define \bar{j} to be the unique element in $\{0, 1, \dots, e_i - 1\}$ satisfying $\bar{j} \equiv j \pmod{e_i}$. Then we have

$$\phi_{m_i, j} = \phi_{m_i, \bar{j}}$$

since $\gamma_i^{e_i} = 1$.

With this observation, we can use

$$]s, t[_{m_i}$$

to denote the resulting polynomial by omitting all items from $\phi_{m_i, \bar{s}m_i}$ to $\phi_{m_i, \bar{t}m_i}$ in

$$\phi_{m_i, 0} \phi_{m_i, m_i} \cdots \phi_{m_i, (e_i-1)m_i},$$

that is

$$]s, t[_{m_i} = \begin{cases} \phi_{m_i,(\bar{t}+1)m_i} \cdots \phi_{m_i,(e_i-1)m_i} \phi_{m_i,0} \cdots \phi_{m_i,(\bar{s}-1)m_i}, & \text{if } \bar{t} \geq \bar{s} \\ 1, & \text{if } \bar{s} = \bar{t} + 1 \\ \phi_{m_i,(\bar{t}+1)m_i} \cdots \phi_{m_i,(\bar{s}-1)m_i}, & \text{if } \bar{s} \geq \bar{t} + 2. \end{cases} \tag{3.3}$$

For example, $] -1, -1[_{m_i} =]e_i - 1, e_i - 1[_{m_i} = \phi_{m_i,0} \phi_{m_i,m_i} \cdots \phi_{m_i,(e_i-2)m_i}$.

Remark 3.5. For the case $\bar{s} = \bar{t} + 1$, it seems that it is more natural to define $]s, t[_{m_i}$ to be $\phi_{m_i,0} \phi_{m_i,m_i} \cdots \phi_{m_i,(e_i-1)m_i}$, which equals to $1 - x^{e_i m_i d}$ by Lemma 3.6 (2). In practice, it is more convenient for us to define it just to be 1 more or less due to the fact $y_{m_i}^{e_i} = 1 - x^{e_i m_i d}$ (see the definition of $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$ in Subsection 4.4).

In practice, in particular to formulate the multiplication of our new examples of Hopf algebras, the next notation is also useful for us, which can be considered as the resulting polynomial (except the case $\bar{s} = \bar{t} + 1$) by preserving all items from $\phi_{m_i,\bar{s}m_i}$ to $\phi_{m_i,\bar{t}m_i}$ in $\phi_{m_i,0} \phi_{m_i,m_i} \cdots \phi_{m_i,(e_i-1)m_i}$.

$$[s, t]_{m_i} := \begin{cases} \phi_{m_i,\bar{s}m_i} \phi_{m_i,(\bar{s}+1)m_i} \cdots \phi_{m_i,\bar{t}m_i}, & \text{if } \bar{t} \geq \bar{s} \\ 1, & \text{if } \bar{s} = \bar{t} + 1 \\ \phi_{m_i,\bar{s}m_i} \cdots \phi_{m_i,(e_i-1)m_i} \phi_{m_i,0} \cdots \phi_{m_i,\bar{t}m_i}, & \text{if } \bar{s} \geq \bar{t} + 2. \end{cases} \tag{3.4}$$

So, by definition, we have

$$[i, m - 2 - j]_{m_i} =] -1 - j, i - 1[_{m_i}. \tag{3.5}$$

Due to the equality (3.5), we just study equations with omitting items. The following formulas already were proved or already implicated in [32, Section 3] in different forms. So we just state them in our forms without proofs.

Lemma 3.6. *With notions defined as above, we have*

- (1) $\sum_{j=0}^{e_i-1}]j - 1, j - 1[_{m_i} = e_i$.
- (2) $\phi_{m_i,0} \phi_{m_i,m_i} \cdots \phi_{m_i,(e_i-1)m_i} = 1 - x^{e_i m_i d}$.
- (3) $\sum_{j=0}^{e_i-1} \gamma_i^j]j - 1, j - 1[_{m_i} = e_i x^{(e_i-1)m_i d}$.
- (4) $\sum_{j=0}^{e_i-1} \gamma_i^j]j - 2, j - 1[_{m_i} = 0$.
- (5) Fix k such that $1 \leq k \leq e_i - 1$ and let $1 \leq i' \leq k$. Then

$$\sum_{j=0}^{e_i-1} \gamma_i^{i'j}]j - 1 - k, j - 1[_{m_i} = 0.$$

- (6) Let $0 \leq t \leq j + l \leq e_i - 1$, $0 \leq \alpha \leq e_i - 1 - j - l$. Then

$$(-1)^{\alpha+t} \gamma_i^{\frac{(\alpha+t)(\alpha+t+1)}{2} + t(j+l-t)} \binom{e_i - 1 - t}{\alpha}_{\gamma_i} \binom{e_i - 1 + t - j - l}{\alpha + t}_{\gamma_i}$$

$$= \binom{j+l}{t}_{\gamma_i} \binom{m-1-j-l}{\alpha}_{\gamma_i}.$$

We still need two more observations which were not included in [32, Section 3].

Lemma 3.7. *With notations as above. Then*

(1) *For any e_i th root of unity ξ , we have*

$$\sum_{j=0}^{e_i-1} \xi^j]j-1, j-1[_{m_i} \neq 0.$$

(2) *Let ξ be an e_i th root of unity. Then $\sum_{j=0}^{e_i-1} \xi^j]j-2, j-1[_{m_i} = 0$ if and only if $\xi = \gamma_i$.*

Proof. (1) Otherwise, we assume that $\sum_{j=0}^{e_i-1} \xi^j]j-1, j-1[_{m_i} = 0$. From this, we know that $\xi \neq 1$ by (3) of Lemma 3.6. By the definition of $]j-1, j-1[_{m_i}$, we know that

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{j=0}^{e_i-1} \xi^j]j-1, j-1[_{m_i} - \sum_{j=0}^{e_i-1} \xi^j \gamma_i^j x^{m_i d}]j-1, j-1[_{m_i} \\ &= \sum_{j=0}^{e_i-1} \xi^j (1 - \gamma_i^j x^{m_i d})]j-1, j-1[_{m_i} \\ &= \sum_{j=0}^{e_i-1} \xi^j \phi_{m_i,0} \phi_{m_i,m_i} \cdots \phi_{m_i,(e_i-1)m_i} \\ &= \sum_{j=0}^{e_i-1} \xi^j (1 - x^{e_i m_i d}) \\ &= 0, \end{aligned}$$

where the third equality is due to (2) of Lemma 3.6 and the last equality follows from $\xi \neq 1$ being an e_i th root of unity. Therefore, $\sum_{j=0}^{e_i-1} \xi^j \gamma_i^j x^{m_i d}]j-1, j-1[_{m_i} = 0$ and thus $\sum_{j=0}^{e_i-1} (\gamma_i \xi)^j]j-1, j-1[_{m_i} = 0$. Repeat above process, we know that for any k

$$\sum_{j=0}^{e_i-1} (\gamma_i^k \xi)^j]j-1, j-1[_{m_i} = 0.$$

Since ξ is an e_i th root of unity while γ_i is a primitive e_i th root of unity, there exists a k such that $\gamma_i^k \xi = 1$. But in this case $\sum_{j=0}^{e_i-1} (\gamma_i^k \xi)^j]j-1, j-1[_{m_i} = e_i \neq 0$. That is a contradiction.

(2) “ \Leftarrow ” This is just the (4) of Lemma 3.6.

“ \Rightarrow ” Before prove this part, we recall a formula (see [19, Proposition IV.2.7]) at first:

$$(a - z)(a - qz) \cdots (a - q^{n-1}z) = \sum_{l=0}^n (-1)^l \binom{n}{l}_q q^{\frac{l(l-1)}{2}} a^{n-l} z^l,$$

where q is a nonzero element in \mathbb{k} and any $a \in \mathbb{k}$. From this,

$$\begin{aligned}]j - 2, j - 1[_{m_i} &= (1 - \gamma_i^{j+1} x^{m_i d})(1 - \gamma_i^{j+2} x^{m_i d}) \cdots (1 - \gamma_i^{e_i+j-2} x^{m_i d}) \\ &= \sum_{l=0}^{e_i-2} (-1)^l \binom{e_i-2}{l}_{\gamma_i} \gamma_i^{\frac{l(l-1)}{2}} (\gamma_i^{j+1} x^{m_i d})^l \\ &= \sum_{l=0}^{e_i-2} (-1)^l \binom{e_i-2}{l}_{\gamma_i} \gamma_i^{\frac{l(l+1)}{2} + lj} x^{lm_i d}. \end{aligned}$$

So from this, we have

$$\sum_{j=0}^{e_i-1} \xi^j]j - 2, j - 1[_{m_i} = \sum_{l=0}^{e_i-2} (-1)^l \binom{e_i-2}{l}_{\gamma_i} \gamma_i^{\frac{l(l+1)}{2}} \sum_{j=0}^{e_i-1} \xi^j \gamma_i^{lj} x^{lm_i d}.$$

Therefore assumption implies that

$$\sum_{j=0}^{e_i-1} \xi^j \gamma_i^{lj} = 0$$

for all $0 \leq l \leq e_i - 2$. So we see that the only possibility is $\xi = \gamma_i$. \square

4. More examples

In this section, we will introduce the fraction versions of infinite dimensional Taft algebras, generalized Liu algebras and the Hopf algebras $D(m, d, \gamma)$, respectively. Some properties of them are listed. Most of these Hopf algebras, as far as we know, are new.

4.1. Fraction of infinite dimensional Taft algebra $T(\underline{m}, t, \xi)$

(See also [6] for similar constructions.) Let m, t be two natural numbers and set $n = mt$. Let $\underline{m} = \{m_1, \dots, m_\theta\}$ be a fraction of m and $m_0 = \gcd(m_1, \dots, m_\theta)$. So it is not hard to see that $(m, m_0) = 1$. Now fix a primitive n th root of unity ξ satisfying

$$\xi^{e_1 \frac{m_1}{m_0}} = \xi^{e_2 \frac{m_2}{m_0}} = \dots = \xi^{e_\theta \frac{m_\theta}{m_0}}.$$

Note that such ξ does not always exist (for example, taking $m = 6, t = 2$ and $\{4, 3\}$ be a fraction of 6). If it exists, then we can define a Hopf algebra $T(\underline{m}, t, \xi)$ as follows. As an algebra, it is generated by $g, y_{m_1}, \dots, y_{m_\theta}$ and subject to the following relations:

$$g^n = 1, \quad y_{m_i}^{e_i} = y_{m_j}^{e_j}, \quad y_{m_i}y_{m_j} = y_{m_j}y_{m_i}, \quad y_{m_i}g = \xi^{\frac{m_i}{m_0}}gy_{m_i}, \tag{4.1}$$

for $1 \leq i, j \leq \theta$. The coproduct Δ , the counit ϵ and the antipode S of $T(\underline{m}, t, \xi)$ are given by

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta(g) &= g \otimes g, & \Delta(y_{m_i}) &= 1 \otimes y_{m_i} + y_{m_i} \otimes g^{tm_i}, \\ \epsilon(g) &= 1, & \epsilon(y_{m_i}) &= 0, \\ S(g) &= g^{-1}, & S(y_{m_i}) &= -y_{m_i}g^{-tm_i} \end{aligned}$$

for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$.

Proposition 4.1. *Let the \mathbb{k} -algebra $T = T(\{m_1, \dots, m_\theta\}, t, \xi)$ be the algebra defined as above. Then*

- (1) *The algebra T is a Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one, with center $\mathbb{k}[y_{m_1}^{e_1 t}]$.*
- (2) *The algebra T is prime and $PI\text{-deg}(T) = n$.*
- (3) *The algebra T has a 1-dimensional representation whose order is n .*

Proof. (1) Since the proof of $T(\underline{m}, t, \xi)$ being a Hopf algebra is routine, we leave it to the readers. (In fact, since for each $1 \leq i \leq \theta$ the subalgebra generated by g, y_{m_i} is just a generalized infinite dimensional Taft algebra, one can reduce the proof to just considering the mixed relation $y_{m_i}y_{m_j} = y_{m_j}y_{m_i}$ and $y_{m_i}^{e_i} = y_{m_j}^{e_j}$ for $1 \leq i, j \leq \theta$.) Through direct computations, one can see that the subalgebra $\mathbb{k}[y_{m_1}^{e_1 t}] \cong \mathbb{k}[x]$ is the center of $T(\underline{m}, t, \xi)$ and T is finite module over $\mathbb{k}[y_{m_1}^{e_1 t}]$. This means the GK-dimension of $T(\underline{m}, t, \xi)$ is one.

(2) We want to apply Lemma 2.11 to prove this result and we use similar argument developed in the proof of Corollary 2.14. At first, let T_0 be the subalgebra generated by $y_{m_1}, \dots, y_{m_\theta}$. Then clearly

$$T = \bigoplus_{i=0}^{n-1} T_0 g^i.$$

From this, T is a strongly $\widehat{\mathbb{Z}}_n = \langle \chi | \chi^n = 1 \rangle$ -graded algebra through $\chi(ag^i) = \xi^i$ for any $a \in T_0$ and $0 \leq i \leq n - 1$. Therefore, the conditions 1) and 2) of Lemma 2.11 are satisfied. By part (b) of Lemma 2.11, the action of $\widehat{\mathbb{Z}}_n$ is just the adjoint action of $\mathbb{Z}_n = \langle g | g^n = 1 \rangle$ on T_0 which by definition is faithful. Therefore, $PI.\text{deg}(T) = n$ by part (c) of Lemma 2.11. In addition, the part (d) of Lemma 2.11 implies that T is prime now.

(3) By the definition of $T(\underline{m}, t, \xi)$, it has a 1-dimensional representation

$$\pi : T(\underline{m}, t, \xi) \rightarrow \mathbb{k}, \quad y_{m_i} \mapsto 0, \quad g \mapsto \xi \quad (1 \leq i \leq \theta).$$

It's order is clear n . \square

Remark 4.2. We call the representation in Proposition 4.1 (3) a *PI-degree representation* of $T(\underline{m}, t, \xi)$. Since $\text{ord}(\pi) = n$ which is same as the PI-degree of $T(\underline{m}, t, \xi)$, the Hopf algebra $T(\underline{m}, t, \xi)$ satisfies the (Hyp1). At the same time, let $\{2, 5\}$ be a fraction of 10 and consider the example $T = T(\{2, 5\}, 3, \xi)$ where ξ is a primitive 30th root of unity. Applying [21, Lemma 2.6], we find that the right module structure of the left homological integrals is given by

$$\int_T^l = T/(y_{m_i} \ (1 \leq i \leq \theta), g - \xi^{10-7}).$$

Therefore $\text{io}(T) = 10$ which does *not* equal the PI-degree of T , which is 30. So, $T(\underline{m}, t, \xi)$ only satisfies (Hyp1) rather than (Hyp1)', that is, $\text{io}(T) \neq \text{PI.deg}(T)$ in general.

The PI-degree representation of $T = T(\underline{m}, t, \xi)$ given in Proposition 4.1 (3) yields the corresponding left and right winding automorphisms

$$\Xi_\pi^l : \begin{cases} y_{m_i} \mapsto y_{m_i}, \\ g \mapsto \xi g, \end{cases} \quad \text{and} \quad \Xi_\pi^r : \begin{cases} y_{m_i} \mapsto \xi^{m_i t} y_{m_i}, \\ g \mapsto \xi g, \end{cases}$$

for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$.

Using above expression of Ξ_π^l and Ξ_π^r , it is not difficult to find that

$$T_i^l = \mathbb{k}[y_{m_1}, \dots, y_{m_\theta}]g^i \quad \text{and} \quad T_j^r = \mathbb{k}[g^{-m_1 t} y_{m_1}, \dots, g^{-m_\theta t} y_{m_\theta}]g^j \tag{4.2}$$

for all $0 \leq i, j \leq n - 1$. Thus we have

$$T_{00} = \mathbb{k}[y_{m_1}^{e_1}] \quad \text{and} \quad T_{i,i+jt} = \mathbb{k}[y_{m_1}^{e_1}]y_j g^i \tag{4.3}$$

for all $0 \leq i \leq n - 1, 0 \leq j \leq m - 1$ where $y_j = y_{m_1}^{j_1} \cdots y_{m_\theta}^{j_\theta}$ (see (1) of Remark 3.2). Moreover, we can see that

$$T_{ij} = 0 \quad \text{if} \quad i - j \not\equiv 0 \pmod{t}$$

for all $0 \leq i, j \leq n - 1$.

As a concluding remark of this subsection, we want to differentiate these fractions of infinite dimensional Taft algebras.

Proposition 4.3. *Keep above notations. Let $\underline{m}' = \{m'_1, \dots, m'_{\theta'}\}$ be a fraction of another integer m' . Then $T(\underline{m}, t, \xi) \cong T(\underline{m}', t', \xi')$ if and only if $m = m', \theta = \theta', t = t'$ and there exists $x_0 \in \mathbb{N}$ which is relatively prime to $n = mt$ such that up to an order of m_1, \dots, m_θ we have $m'_i \equiv m_i x_0 \pmod{n}$ and $\xi = \xi'^{x_0}$.*

Proof. We denote the corresponding generators and numbers of $T(\underline{m}', t', \xi')$ by adding the symbol ' to that of $T(\underline{m}, t, \xi)$. The sufficiency is clear (for example, just take $\varphi : T(\underline{m}, t, \xi) \rightarrow T(\underline{m}', t', \xi')$ through $g \mapsto g'^{x_0}$, $y_{m_i} \mapsto y'_{m'_i}$ for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. Then one can see that φ gives the desired isomorphism). We next prove the necessity. Assume that we have an isomorphism of Hopf algebras

$$\varphi : T(\underline{m}, t, \xi) \xrightarrow{\cong} T(\underline{m}', t', \xi').$$

By this isomorphism, they have the same number of group-like elements which implies that $n = mt = m't' = n'$ and $\varphi(g) = (g')^{x_0}$ for some $x_0 \in \mathbb{N}$ satisfying x_0 and n are coprime. Comparing the number of nontrivial skew primitive elements, we know that $\theta = \theta'$. Up to an order of m_1, \dots, m_θ , there is no harm to assume that $\varphi(y_{m_i}) = y_{m'_i}$ for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. (Just as the case of a fraction of a Taft algebra, one should take $\varphi(y_{m_i}) = y_{m'_i} + c_i(1 - (g')^{m'_i})$ at the beginning for some $c_i \in \mathbb{k}$. Then through the relation $y_{m_i}g = \xi^{\frac{m_i}{m_0}}gy_{m_i}$ one can find that $c_i = 0$.) Since both $y_{m_i}^{e_i}$ and $y_{m'_i}^{e'_i}$ are primitive, $e_i = e'_i$. Therefore $m = e_1 \cdots e_\theta = e'_1 \cdots e'_\theta = m'$ and thus $t = t'$. Then one can repeat the proof of Proposition 3.4 and get that $m'_i \equiv m_i x_0 \pmod{n}$ and $\xi = \xi'^{x_0}$. \square

4.2. $T(\underline{m}, t, \xi)$ vs the Brown-Goodearl-Zhang's example

In the paper of Goodearl and Zhang [15, Section 2], they found a new class of Hopf domains of GK-dimension two. From these Hopf domains, one can get some Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one through quotient method. In fact, through this way Brown and Zhang [12, Example 7.3] got the first example of a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one which is not regular. Let's recall their construction at first.

Example 4.4 (*Brown-Goodearl-Zhang's example*). Let n, p_0, p_1, \dots, p_s be positive integers and $q \in \mathbb{k}^\times$ with the following properties:

- (a) $s \geq 2$ and $1 < p_1 < p_2 < \dots < p_s$;
- (b) $p_0|n$ and p_0, p_1, \dots, p_s are pairwise relatively prime;
- (c) q is a primitive l th root of unity, where $l = (n/p_0)p_1p_2 \cdots p_s$.

Set $m_i = p_i^{-1} \prod_{j=1}^s p_j$ for $i = 1, \dots, s$. Let A be the subalgebra of $\mathbb{k}[y]$ generated by $y_i := y^{m_i}$ for $i = 1, \dots, s$. The \mathbb{k} -algebra automorphism of $\mathbb{k}[y]$ sending $y \mapsto qy$ restricts to an algebra automorphism of A , which is denoted by σ . There is a unique Hopf algebra structure on the Laurent polynomial ring $B = A[x^{\pm 1}; \sigma]$ such that x is group-like and the y_i are skew primitive, with

$$\Delta(y_i) = 1 \otimes y_i + y_i \otimes x^{m_i n}$$

for $i = 1, \dots, s$. It is a PI Hopf domain of GK-dimension two, and is denoted by $B(n, p_0, p_1, \dots, p_s, q)$. Now let

$$\overline{B}(n, p_0, p_1, \dots, p_s, q) := B(n, p_0, p_1, \dots, p_s, q)/(x^l - 1).$$

Then Brown-Zhang proved that the quotient Hopf algebra $\overline{B}(n, p_0, p_1, \dots, p_s, q)$ is a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one.

There is a close relationship between the Brown-Goodearl-Zhang’s example and the fractions of infinite dimensional Taft algebras.

Proposition 4.5. *The Hopf algebra $\overline{B}(n, p_0, p_1, \dots, p_s, q)$ is a fraction of an infinite dimensional Taft algebra, that is, $\overline{B}(n, p_0, p_1, \dots, p_s, q) = T(\underline{m}, t, \xi)$ for some $\underline{m} \in \mathcal{F}, t \in \mathbb{N}$ and ξ a root of unity.*

Proof. By definition of $\overline{B} = \overline{B}(n, p_0, p_1, \dots, p_s, q)$, we know that $y_i = y^{m_i}$ (we also use the same notation as $B(n, p_0, p_1, \dots, p_s, q)$) and thus the following relation is satisfied

$$y_i^{p_i} = y_j^{p_j}$$

for all $1 \leq i, j \leq s$. At the same time, in \overline{B} the group like element x satisfying the following relations

$$x^l = 1, \quad y_i x = q^{m_i} x y_i$$

for $i = 1, \dots, s$. By these observations, define

$$m'_i := p_0 m_i, \quad 1 \leq i \leq s.$$

Then it is tedious to show that m'_1, m'_2, \dots, m'_s is a fraction of $m := \prod_{i=1}^s p_i$. Moreover, let $t := n/p_0$. Now we see that the Hopf algebra $T(\{m'_1, m'_2, \dots, m'_s\}, t, q)$ is generated by $y_{m'_1}, \dots, y_{m'_s}, g$ and satisfies the following relations

$$g^l = 1, \quad y_{m'_i}^{p_i} = y_{m'_j}^{p_j}, \quad y_{m'_i} y_{m'_j} = y_{m'_j} y_{m'_i}, \quad y_{m'_i} g = q^{\frac{m'_i}{p_0}} g y_{m'_i} = q^{m_i} g y_{m'_i}.$$

From this, there is an algebra epimorphism

$$f : T(\{m'_1, m'_2, \dots, m'_s\}, n/p_0, q) \rightarrow \overline{B}(n, p_0, p_1, \dots, p_s, q), \quad y_{m'_i} \mapsto y_i, \quad g \mapsto x$$

which is clear a Hopf epimorphism. Since both of them are prime of GK-dimension one, f must be an isomorphism. \square

But not all fractions of infinite dimensional Taft algebras belong to the class of Brown-Goodearl-Zhang’s examples.

Example 4.6. Let $5, 12$ be a fraction of 30 and ξ a primitive 30 th root of unity. Then the corresponding $T(\{12, 5\}, 1, \xi)$ is generated by y_5, y_{12}, g satisfying

$$y_{12}^5 = y_5^6, \quad y_{12}y_5 = y_5y_{12}, \quad y_{12}g = \xi^{12}gy_{12}, \quad y_5g = \xi^5gy_5, \quad g^{30} = 1.$$

If there is an isomorphism between this Hopf algebra and a Brown-Goodearl-Zhang’s example

$$f : T(\{12, 5\}, 1, \xi) \xrightarrow{\cong} \overline{B}(n, p_0, p_1, \dots, p_s, q),$$

then clearly $s = 2$ (by the number of non-trivial skew primitive elements) and $l = (n/p_0)p_1p_2 = 30$ (due to they have the same group of group-likes). Therefore, $f(g) = x^t$ with $(t, 30) = 1$. By

$$\Delta(y_5) = 1 \otimes y_5 + g^5 \otimes y_5, \quad \Delta(y_{12}) = 1 \otimes y_{12} + g^{12} \otimes y_{12},$$

we know that $np_1 \equiv 5t, np_2 \equiv 12t \pmod{30}$. Since p_1, p_2 are factors of 30 and t is coprime to 30 , $p_1 = 5$ and thus $n \equiv t \pmod{30}$, $p_2 = 12$. This contradicts to $l = (n/p_0)p_1p_2 = 30$.

This example also shows that not every fraction version of infinite dimensional Taft algebra can be realized as a quotient of a Hopf domain of GK-dimension two.

4.3. Fraction of generalized Liu algebra $B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma)$

(See also [2]). Let m, ω be positive integers and m_1, \dots, m_θ a fraction of m . A fraction of a generalized Liu algebra, denoted by $B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma) = B(\{m_1, \dots, m_\theta\}, \omega, \gamma)$, is generated by $x^{\pm 1}, g$ and $y_{m_1}, \dots, y_{m_\theta}$, subject to the relations

$$\begin{cases} xx^{-1} = x^{-1}x = 1, & xg = gx, & xy_{m_i} = y_{m_i}x, \\ y_{m_i}g = \gamma^{m_i}gy_{m_i}, & y_{m_i}y_{m_j} = y_{m_j}y_{m_i} \\ y_{m_i}^{e_i} = 1 - x^{\omega \frac{e_i m_i}{m}}, & g^m = x^\omega, \end{cases} \tag{4.4}$$

where γ is a primitive m th root of 1 and $1 \leq i, j \leq \theta$. The comultiplication, counit and antipode of $B(\{m_1, \dots, m_\theta\}, \omega, \gamma)$ are given by

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta(x) &= x \otimes x, & \Delta(g) &= g \otimes g, & \Delta(y_{m_i}) &= y_{m_i} \otimes g^{m_i} + 1 \otimes y_{m_i}, \\ \epsilon(x) &= 1, & \epsilon(g) &= 1, & \epsilon(y_{m_i}) &= 0, \end{aligned}$$

and

$$S(x) = x^{-1}, \quad S(g) = g^{-1}, \quad S(y_{m_i}) = -y_{m_i}g^{-m_i},$$

for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$.

Proposition 4.7. *Let the \mathbb{k} -algebra $B = B(\{m_1, \dots, m_\theta\}, \omega, \gamma)$ be defined as above. Then*

- (1) *The algebra B is a Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one, with center $\mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$.*
- (2) *The algebra B is prime and $\text{PI-deg}(B) = m$.*
- (3) *The algebra B has a 1-dimensional representation whose order is m .*
- (4) $\text{io}(B) = m$.

Proof. (1) It is not hard to see that the center of B is $\mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$ and B is a free module over $\mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$ with finite rank. Actually, through a direct computation one can find that $\{y_j g^i \mid 0 \leq i, j \leq m - 1\}$ is a basis of B over $\mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$. Here recall that the notion y_j for arbitrary $1 \leq j \leq m - 1$ is defined to be $\prod_{i=1}^\theta y_{m_i}^{j_i}$ if $j \equiv j_1 m_1 + \dots + j_\theta m_\theta \pmod{m}$. Therefore, it has GK-dimension one. Similar to the case of $T(\underline{m}, t, \xi)$, we leave the task to the readers to check that B is a Hopf algebra. Actually, the same as the case of Taft algebras, since for each $1 \leq i \leq \theta$ the subalgebra generated by $x^{\pm 1}, g, y_{m_i}$ is just a similar kind of generalized Liu algebra which may be not prime now, one can reduce the proof to just considering the mixed relation $y_{m_i} y_{m_j} = y_{m_j} y_{m_i}$ and $y_{m_i}^{e_i} = y_{m_j}^{e_j}$ for $1 \leq i, j \leq \theta$.

(2) As the case of $T(\underline{m}, t, \xi)$, we want to apply Lemma 2.11 to prove that B is prime with PI-degree m . At first, let B_0 be the subalgebra generated by $y_{m_1}, \dots, y_{m_\theta}$ and $x^{\pm 1}$. Clearly, B_0 is a domain and

$$B = \bigoplus_{i=0}^{m-1} B_0 g^i.$$

From this, B is a strongly $\widehat{\mathbb{Z}}_m = \langle \chi \mid \chi^m = 1 \rangle$ -graded algebra through $\chi(ag^i) = \gamma^i$ for any $a \in B_0$ and $0 \leq i \leq m - 1$. Therefore, the conditions 1) and 2) of Lemma 2.11 are fulfilled. By part (b) of Lemma 2.11, the action of $\widehat{\mathbb{Z}}_m$ is just the adjoint action of $\mathbb{Z}_m = \langle g \mid g^m = 1 \rangle$ on B_0 which by definition of a fraction of m is faithful. Therefore, $\text{PI-deg}(B) = m$ by part (c) of Lemma 2.11. In addition, the part (d) of Lemma 2.11 implies that B is prime now.

(3) By the definition of B , it has a 1-dimensional representation

$$\pi : B \rightarrow \mathbb{k}, \quad x \mapsto 1, \quad y_{m_i} \mapsto 0, \quad g \mapsto \gamma \quad (1 \leq i \leq \theta).$$

It's order is clear m .

(4) Using [21, Lemma 2.6], we have the right module structure of the left integrals is

$$\int_B^l = B/(x - 1, y_{m_i}, g - \gamma^{-\sum_{i=1}^\theta m_i}, 1 \leq i \leq \theta).$$

Next, we want to show that $\sum_{i=1}^\theta m_i$ is coprime to m . Recall that in the definition of a fraction (see Definition 3.1), we ask that $(m_i, e_i) = 1$ and $m \mid m_i m_j$ for all $1 \leq i, j \leq \theta$. Thus

$$(e_i, e_j) = 1, \quad e_i | m_j$$

for all $1 \leq i \neq j \leq \theta$. By (2) of Definition 3.1, $m = e_1 \cdots e_\theta$. On the contrary, assume that $(\sum_{i=1}^\theta m_i, m) \neq 1$. Then there exists $1 \leq i \leq \theta$ and a prime factor $p_i | e_i$ such that $p_i | m$ and $p_i \nmid \sum_{i=1}^\theta m_i$. Since $e_i | m_j$ for all $j \neq i$, $p_i | m_j$ for all $j \neq i$. Therefore, $p_i | m_i$ which is impossible since $(m_i, e_i) = 1$.

Therefore, we know that $(\sum_{i=1}^\theta m_i, m) = 1$ and thus $\gamma^{-\sum_{i=1}^\theta m_i}$ is still a primitive m th root of unity which implies that $\text{io}(B) = m$. \square

We also call the 1-dimensional representation stated in (3) of Proposition 4.7 a *PI-degree representation* of $B = B(\{m_1, \dots, m_\theta\}, \omega, \gamma)$. This PI-degree representation of B yields the corresponding left and right winding automorphisms

$$\Xi_\pi^l : \begin{cases} x \mapsto x, \\ y_{m_i} \mapsto y_{m_i}, \\ g \mapsto \gamma g, \end{cases} \quad \text{and} \quad \Xi_\pi^r : \begin{cases} x \mapsto x, \\ y_{m_i} \mapsto \gamma^{m_i} y_{m_i}, \\ g \mapsto \gamma g, \end{cases}$$

for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$.

Using above expression of Ξ_π^l and Ξ_π^r , it is not difficult to find that

$$B_i^l = \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}, y_{m_1}, \dots, y_{m_\theta}]g^i \quad \text{and} \quad B_j^r = \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}, g^{-m_1}y_{m_1}, \dots, g^{-m_\theta}y_{m_\theta}]g^j \quad (4.5)$$

for all $0 \leq i, j \leq m - 1$. Thus we have

$$B_{00} = \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}] \quad \text{and} \quad B_{i,i+j} = \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]y_jg^i \quad (4.6)$$

for all $0 \leq i, j \leq m - 1$ where $y_j = y_{m_1}^{j_1} \cdots y_{m_\theta}^{j_\theta}$ (see (1) of Remark 3.2) for $j \equiv j_1m_1 + \cdots + j_\theta m_\theta$.

At the end of this subsection, we also want to consider when two fractions of generalized Liu algebras are the same. To do that, let $m' \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\{m'_1, \dots, m'_{\theta'}\}$ a fraction of m' . As before, we denote the corresponding generators and numbers of $B(\underline{m}', \omega', \gamma')$ by adding the symbol $'$ to that of $B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma)$.

Proposition 4.8. *As Hopf algebras, if $B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma) \cong B(\underline{m}', \omega', \gamma')$, then $m = m', \theta = \theta'$ and up to an order of m_i 's, $\omega m_i = \omega' m'_i$ for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$.*

Proof. Since they have the same PI-degrees, $m = m'$. We know the center of $B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma)$ is $\mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$ and thus $\varphi(x) = x'$ or $\varphi(x) = (x')^{-1}$. Also, as before, through comparing the nontrivial skew primitive elements, $\theta = \theta'$ and after a reordering the generators we can assume that $\varphi(y_{m_i}) = y'_{m'_i}$. The relation $y_{m_i}^{e_i} = 1 - x\omega^{\frac{e_i m_i}{m}}$ implies that $e_i = e'_i$ and $\varphi(x) = x'$ since by assumption all e_i, m_i and m are positive, from which one has

$$\omega \frac{e_i m_i}{m} = \omega' \frac{e'_i m'_i}{m'}.$$

Since $m = m'$ and $e_i = e'_i$, $\omega m_i = \omega' m'_i$ for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. \square

The conditions in above proposition is only a necessary condition for $B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma) \cong B(\underline{m}', \omega', \gamma')$. To get a sufficient one, or an equivalent condition, we need the following observation.

Lemma 4.9. *Any fraction of generalized Liu algebra $B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma)$ is isomorphic to a unique $B(\underline{m}', \omega', \gamma')$ satisfying $(m'_1, \dots, m'_\theta) = 1$.*

Proof. We prove the existence at first and then prove the uniqueness. Take an arbitrary $B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma)$. Let $m_0 = (m_1, \dots, m_\theta)$. Above proposition suggests us to construct the following algebra

$$B\left(\left\{\frac{m_1}{m_0}, \dots, \frac{m_\theta}{m_0}\right\}, \omega m_0, \gamma^{m_0^2}\right).$$

Clearly, $\{\frac{m_1}{m_0}, \dots, \frac{m_\theta}{m_0}\}$ is a fraction of m with length θ and $(\frac{m_1}{m_0}, \dots, \frac{m_\theta}{m_0}) = 1$.

Claim 1: As Hopf algebras, $B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma) \cong B(\{\frac{m_1}{m_0}, \dots, \frac{m_\theta}{m_0}\}, \omega m_0, \gamma^{m_0^2})$.

Proof of the Claim 1. Since $(m_0, m) = 1$, there exist $a \in \mathbb{N}, b \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that $am_0 + bm = 1$. Define the following map

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi : B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma) &\longrightarrow B\left(\left\{\frac{m_1}{m_0}, \dots, \frac{m_\theta}{m_0}\right\}, \omega m_0, \gamma^{m_0^2}\right), \\ x &\mapsto x', \quad g \mapsto (g')^a (x')^{b\omega}, \quad y_{m_i} \mapsto y'_{\frac{m_i}{m_0}}, \quad (1 \leq i \leq \theta). \end{aligned}$$

Since

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi(g^{m_i}) &= \varphi(g)^{m_i} = ((g')^a (x')^{b\omega})^{m_i} = (g')^{am_0 \frac{m_i}{m_0}} (x')^{b\omega' \frac{m_i}{m_0}} \\ &= (g')^{am_0 \frac{m_i}{m_0}} (g')^{bm \frac{m_i}{m_0}} = (g')^{(am_0 + bm) \frac{m_i}{m_0}} \\ &= (g')^{\frac{m_i}{m_0}} \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi(y_{m_i} g) &= \varphi(y_{m_i}) \varphi(g) = y'_{\frac{m_i}{m_0}} (g')^a (x')^{b\omega} \\ &= \gamma^{am_0^2 \frac{m_i}{m_0}} (g')^a (x')^{b\omega} y'_{\frac{m_i}{m_0}} = \gamma^{m_i} \varphi(g) \varphi(y_{m_i}) \\ &= \varphi(\gamma^{m_i} g y_{m_i}), \end{aligned}$$

for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$, it is not hard to prove that φ gives the desired isomorphism.

Next, let's show that uniqueness. To prove it, it is enough to built the following statement.

Claim 2: Let $\{m_1, \dots, m_\theta\}$ and $\{m'_1, \dots, m'_\theta\}$ be two fractions of m with length θ satisfying $(m_1, \dots, m_\theta) = (m'_1, \dots, m'_\theta) = 1$. If $B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma)$ is isomorphic to $B(\underline{m}', \omega', \gamma')$, then up to an order of m_i 's we have $m_i = m'_i$, $\omega = \omega'$ and $\gamma = \gamma'$ for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$.

Proof of Claim 2. By Proposition 4.8, $\omega m_i = \omega' m'_i$. Since

$$(m_1, \dots, m_\theta) = (m'_1, \dots, m'_\theta) = 1,$$

$\omega|\omega'$ and $\omega'|\omega$. Therefore $\omega = \omega'$ and thus $m_i = m'_i$ for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. From this, we know the isomorphism given in the proof of Proposition 4.8 must sent g^{m_i} to $(g')^{m_i}$, i.e., keeping the notations used in the proof of Proposition 4.8, we have $\varphi(g^{m_i}) = (g')^{m_i}$ for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. Since $(m_1, \dots, m_\theta) = 1$, there exist $a_i \in \mathbb{Z}$ such that $\sum_{i=1}^\theta a_i m_i = 1$. Thus

$$\varphi(g) = \varphi(g^{\sum_{i=1}^\theta a_i m_i}) = (g')^{\sum_{i=1}^\theta a_i m_i} = g'.$$

This implies that

$$\gamma^{m_i} = (\gamma')^{m_i}$$

through using the relation $y_{m_i} g = \gamma^{m_i} g y_{m_i}$. So,

$$\gamma = \gamma^{\sum_{i=1}^\theta a_i m_i} = (\gamma')^{\sum_{i=1}^\theta a_i m_i} = \gamma'. \quad \square$$

Definition 4.10. We call the Hopf algebra $B(\{\frac{m_1}{m_0}, \dots, \frac{m_\theta}{m_0}\}, \omega m_0, \gamma^{m_0^2})$ the *basic form* of $B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma)$.

By this lemma, we can tell when two fractions of generalized Liu algebras are isomorphic now. Keeping notations before, let $m, m' \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\{m_1, \dots, m_\theta\}, \{m'_1, \dots, m'_{\theta'}\}$ be fractions of m and m' respectively. Let $m_0 := (m_1, \dots, m_\theta)$ and $m'_0 := (m'_1, \dots, m'_{\theta'})$.

Proposition 4.11. Retain above notations. As Hopf algebras, $B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma) \cong B(\underline{m}', \omega', \gamma')$ if and only if $m = m', \theta = \theta', \omega m_0 = \omega' m'_0$ and $\gamma^{m_0^2} = \gamma'^{(m'_0)^2}$.

Proof. Note that $B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma) \cong B(\underline{m}', \omega', \gamma')$ if and only if they have the same basic forms by above lemma. Now the condition listed in the proposition is clearly equivalent to say that the basic forms of them are same. \square

4.4. Fraction of the Hopf algebra $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$

Let m, d be two natural numbers, m_1, \dots, m_θ a fraction of m satisfying the following two conditions:

$$2 \left| \sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (m_i - 1)(e_i - 1) \right| \quad \text{and} \quad 2 \left| \sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i - 1)m_i d \right|. \tag{4.7}$$

Let γ be a primitive m th root of unity and define

$$\xi_{m_i} := \sqrt{\gamma^{m_i}}, \quad 1 \leq i \leq \theta. \tag{4.8}$$

That is, ξ_{m_i} is a primitive square root of γ^{m_i} . Therefore in particular, one has

$$\xi_{m_i}^{e_i} = -1 \tag{4.9}$$

for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$.

In order to give the definition of the Hopf algebra $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$, we still need recall two notations introduced in Section 3:

$$]s, t[_{m_i} = \begin{cases} \phi_{m_i, (\bar{t}+1)m_i} \cdots \phi_{m_i, (e_i-1)m_i} \phi_{m_i, 0} \cdots \phi_{m_i, (\bar{s}-1)m_i}, & \text{if } \bar{t} \geq \bar{s} \\ 1, & \text{if } \bar{s} = \bar{t} + 1 \\ \phi_{m_i, (\bar{t}+1)m_i} \cdots \phi_{m_i, (\bar{s}-1)m_i}, & \text{if } \bar{s} \geq \bar{t} + 2. \end{cases} \tag{4.10}$$

and

$$[s, t]_{m_i} := \begin{cases} \phi_{m_i, \bar{s}m_i} \phi_{m_i, (\bar{s}+1)m_i} \cdots \phi_{m_i, \bar{t}m_i}, & \text{if } \bar{t} \geq \bar{s} \\ 1, & \text{if } \bar{s} = \bar{t} + 1 \\ \phi_{m_i, \bar{s}m_i} \cdots \phi_{m_i, (e_i-1)m_i} \phi_{m_i, 0} \cdots \phi_{m_i, \bar{t}m_i}, & \text{if } \bar{s} \geq \bar{t} + 2. \end{cases} \tag{4.11}$$

where $\phi_{m_i, j} = 1 - \gamma^{-m_i^2(j+1)}x^{m_i d}$ for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. See (3.3) and (3.4) for details. Now we are in the position to give the definition of $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$.

• As an algebra, $D = D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$ is generated by $x^{\pm 1}, g^{\pm 1}, y_{m_1}, \dots, y_{m_\theta}, u_0, u_1, \dots, u_{m-1}$, subject to the following relations

$$xx^{-1} = x^{-1}x = 1, \quad gg^{-1} = g^{-1}g = 1, \quad xg = gx, \quad xy_{m_i} = y_{m_i}x \tag{4.12}$$

$$y_{m_i}y_{m_k} = y_{m_k}y_{m_i}, \quad y_{m_i}g = \gamma^{m_i}gy_{m_i}, \quad y_{m_i}^{e_i} = 1 - x^{e_i m_i d}, \quad g^m = x^{md}, \tag{4.13}$$

$$xu_j = u_jx^{-1}, \quad y_{m_i}u_j = \phi_{m_i, j}u_{j+m_i} = \xi_{m_i}x^{m_i d}u_jy_{m_i} \quad u_jg = \gamma^jx^{-2d}gu_j, \tag{4.14}$$

$$u_ju_l = (-1)^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} l_i} \gamma^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} \frac{1}{m} x^{-\frac{2+\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i-1)m_i}{2}d} \tag{4.15}$$

$$\prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} [j, e_i - 2 - l_i]_{m_i} y_{j+l} g$$

for $1 \leq i, k \leq \theta$, and $0 \leq j, l \leq m - 1$ and here for any integer n , \bar{n} means remainder of division of n by m and as before $n \equiv \sum_{i=1}^{\theta} n_i m_i \pmod{m}$ by Remark 3.2.

- The coproduct Δ , the counit ϵ and the antipode S of $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$ are given by

$$\Delta(x) = x \otimes x, \quad \Delta(g) = g \otimes g, \quad \Delta(y_{m_i}) = y_{m_i} \otimes g^{m_i} + 1 \otimes y_{m_i}, \tag{4.16}$$

$$\Delta(u_j) = \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} u_k \otimes x^{-kd} g^k u_{j-k}; \tag{4.17}$$

$$\epsilon(x) = \epsilon(g) = \epsilon(u_0) = 1, \quad \epsilon(y_{m_i}) = \epsilon(u_s) = 0; \tag{4.18}$$

$$S(x) = x^{-1}, \quad S(g) = g^{-1}, \quad S(y_{m_i}) = -y_{m_i} g^{-m_i}, \tag{4.19}$$

$$S(u_j) = (-1)^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} j_i} \gamma^{-\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} m_i \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}} x^{b+\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} j_i m_i} d^{m-1-(\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} j_i m_i)} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} u_j, \tag{4.20}$$

for $1 \leq i \leq \theta, 1 \leq s \leq m-1, 0 \leq j \leq m-1$ and $b = (1-m)d - \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i-1)m_i}{2} d$.

Before we prove that $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$ is a Hopf algebra, which is highly nontrivial, we want to express the formula (4.15) and (4.20) in a more convenient way.

On one hand, we claim that we always have

$$(-1)^{-ke_i-j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-ke_i-j_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{(ke_i+j_i)(ke_i+j_i+1)}{2}} = (-1)^{-j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}} \tag{4.21}$$

for any $k \in \mathbb{Z}$. Indeed, to show this, it is enough to prove that

$$(-1)^{-ke_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-ke_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{k^2 e_i^2 + k e_i (2j_i + 1)}{2}} = 1.$$

Now, by definitions of m_i, e_i and ξ_{m_i} , we have

$$\begin{aligned} (-1)^{-ke_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-ke_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{k^2 e_i^2 + k e_i (2j_i + 1)}{2}} &= (-1)^{-k(e_i+1)} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{k^2 e_i^2 + k e_i (2j_i + 1)}{2}} \\ &= (-1)^{-k(e_i+1)} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{k e_i (k e_i + 1)}{2}} \\ &= (-1)^{-k(e_i+1)} \gamma^{\frac{m_i e_i}{2} m_i k (k e_i + 1)} \\ &= (-1)^{-k(e_i+1)} (-1)^{m_i k (k e_i + 1)}, \end{aligned}$$

which is equal to 1 though analyzing the odevities of k and e_i . Therefore, if we define

$$u_s := u_{\bar{s}},$$

where \bar{s} means the remainder of s modulo m , then the relation (4.15) can be replaced by

$$u_j u_l = (-1)^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} l_i} \gamma^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} \frac{1}{m} x^{-2+\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i-1)m_i} d$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} [j_i, e_i - 2 - l_i]_{m_i} y_{j+l} g \\
 = & (-1)^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} l_i} \gamma^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} \frac{1}{m} x^{-\frac{2+\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i-1)m_i}{2}} d \\
 & \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [\xi_{m_i}^{-l_i}] - 1 - l_i, j_i - 1 [m_i y_{j+l} g \\
 = & \frac{1}{m} x^{-\frac{2+\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i-1)m_i}{2}} d \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} [-1 - l_i, j_i - 1]_{m_i} y_{j+l} g \quad (4.22) \\
 = & \frac{1}{m} x^{-\frac{2+\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i-1)m_i}{2}} d \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} [j_i, e_i - 2 - l_i]_{m_i} y_{j+l} g
 \end{aligned}$$

for all $j, l \in \mathbb{Z}$, that is, we need not always ask that $0 \leq j, l \leq m - 1$.

On other hand, since $g^m = x^{md}$ and (4.21), the definition about $S(u_j)$ still holds for any integer j , that is, (4.20) can be replaced in the following way:

$$\begin{aligned}
 S(u_j) &= (-1)^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} j_i} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{-\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}} x^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} j_i m_i} d x^b g^{m-1 - (\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} j_i m_i)} u_j \\
 &= x^b g^{m-1} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}} x^{j_i m_i} d g^{-j_i m_i} u_j \quad (4.23)
 \end{aligned}$$

for all $j \in \mathbb{Z}$.

We also need to give a bigrading on this algebra for the proof. Let $\xi := \sqrt{\gamma}$ and define the following two algebra automorphisms of $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$:

$$\Xi_{\pi}^l : \begin{cases} x \mapsto x, \\ y_{m_i} \mapsto y_{m_i}, \\ g \mapsto \gamma g, \\ u_i \mapsto \xi u_i, \end{cases} \quad \text{and} \quad \Xi_{\pi}^r : \begin{cases} x \mapsto x, \\ y_{m_i} \mapsto \gamma^{m_i} y_{m_i}, \\ g \mapsto \gamma g, \\ u_j \mapsto \xi^{2j+1} u_j, \end{cases}$$

for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$ and $0 \leq j \leq m - 1$. It is straightforward to show that Ξ_{π}^l and Ξ_{π}^r are indeed algebra automorphisms of $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$ and these automorphisms have order $2m$ by noting that ξ is a primitive $2m$ th root of 1. Define

$$D_i^l = \begin{cases} \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}, y_{m_1}, \dots, y_{m_{\theta}}] g^{\frac{i}{2}}, & i = \text{even}, \\ \sum_{s=0}^{m-1} \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}] g^{\frac{i-1}{2}} u_s, & i = \text{odd}, \end{cases}$$

and

$$D_j^r = \begin{cases} \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}, y_{m_1}g^{-m_1}, \dots, y_{m_\theta}g^{-m_\theta}]g^{\frac{j}{2}}, & j = \text{even}, \\ \sum_{s=0}^{m-1} \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]g^s u_{\frac{j-1}{2}-s}, & j = \text{odd}. \end{cases}$$

Therefore

$$D_{ij} := D_i^l \cap D_j^r = \begin{cases} \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]y_{\frac{j-i}{2}}g^{\frac{i}{2}}, & i, j = \text{even}, \\ \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]g^{\frac{i-1}{2}}u_{\frac{j-i}{2}}, & i, j = \text{odd}, \\ 0, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases} \tag{4.24}$$

Since $\sum_{i,j} D_{ij} = D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$, we have

$$D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma) = \bigoplus_{i,j=0}^{2m-1} D_{ij} \tag{4.25}$$

which is a bigrading on $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$ automatically.

Let $D := D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$, then $D \otimes D$ is graded naturally by inheriting the grading defined above. In particular, for any $h \in D \otimes D$, we use

$$h_{(s_1, t_1) \otimes (s_2, t_2)}$$

to denote the homogeneous part of h in $D_{s_1, t_1} \otimes D_{s_2, t_2}$. This notion will be used freely in the proof of the following desired proposition.

Proposition 4.12. *The algebra $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$ defined above is a Hopf algebra.*

Proof. The proof is standard but not easy. We are aware that one can not apply the fact that the non-fraction version $D(m, d, \gamma)$ (see Subsection 2.3) is already a Hopf algebra to simply the proof although we can do this in the proofs of Proposition 4.7 and 4.1. The reason is that if we consider the subalgebra generated by $x^{\pm 1}, g, u_0, \dots, u_{m-1}$ together with a single y_{m_i} (this is the case of $D(m, d, \gamma)$) then we can find that the other y_{m_j} 's will be created naturally. So, one has to prove it step by step. Since the subalgebra generated by $x^{\pm 1}, y_{m_1}, \dots, y_{m_\theta}, g$ is just a fraction version of generalized Liu algebra $B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma)$, which is a Hopf algebra already (by Proposition 4.7), we only need to verify the related relations in $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$ where u_j are involved.

• *Step 1* (Δ and ϵ are algebra homomorphisms).

First of all, it is clear that ϵ is an algebra homomorphism. Since x and g are group-like elements, the verifications of $\Delta(x)\Delta(u_i) = \Delta(u_i)\Delta(x^{-1})$ and $\Delta(u_i)\Delta(g) = \gamma^i \Delta(x^{-2d})\Delta(g)\Delta(u_i)$ are simple and so they are omitted.

(1) *The proof of $\Delta(\phi_{m_i, j})\Delta(u_{m_i+j}) = \Delta(y_{m_i})\Delta(u_j) = \xi_{m_i}\Delta(x^{m_i d})\Delta(u_j)\Delta(y_{m_i})$.*

Define

$$\gamma_i := \gamma^{-m_i^2}$$

for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$.

By definition $\Delta(u_j) = \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(k-j)} u_k \otimes x^{-kd} g^k u_{j-k}$ for all $0 \leq j \leq m-1$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta(\phi_{m_i,j})\Delta(u_{m_i+j}) &= (1 \otimes 1 - \gamma_i^{1+j_i} x^{m_i d} \otimes x^{m_i d}) \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j+m_i-k)} u_k \otimes x^{-kd} g^k u_{j+m_i-k} \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j+m_i-k)} u_k \otimes x^{-kd} g^k u_{j+m_i-k} \\ &\quad - \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-m_i^2(1+j_i)+k(j+m_i-k)} x^{m_i d} u_k \otimes x^{m_i d-kd} g^k u_{j+m_i-k}, \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta(y_{m_i})\Delta(u_j) &= (1 \otimes y_{m_i} + y_{m_i} \otimes g^{m_i}) \left(\sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(k-j)} u_k \otimes x^{-kd} g^k u_{j-k} \right) \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} u_k \otimes x^{-kd} g^k \gamma^{km_i} \phi_{m_i,j-k} u_{j+m_i-k} \\ &\quad + \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} \phi_{m_i,k} u_{m_i+k} \otimes x^{-kd} g^{m_i+k} u_{j-k} \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)+km_i} u_k \otimes x^{-kd} g^k u_{j+m_i-k} \\ &\quad - \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} u_k \otimes \gamma^{-m_i^2(j_i+1-2k_i)} x^{(m_i-k)d} g^k u_{j+m_i-k} \\ &\quad + \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} u_{m_i+k} \otimes x^{-kd} g^{m_i+k} u_{j-k} \\ &\quad - \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)-m_i^2(1+k_i)} x^{m_i d} u_{m_i+k} \otimes x^{-kd} g^{m_i+k} u_{j-k} \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)+km_i} u_k \otimes x^{-kd} g^k u_{j+m_i-k} \\ &\quad - \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)-m_i^2(j_i+1-2k_i)} u_k \otimes x^{(m_i-k)d} g^k u_{j+m_i-k} \\ &\quad + \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{(k-m_i)(j-k+m_i)} u_k \otimes x^{-(k-m_i)d} g^k u_{j+m_i-k} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & - \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{(k-m_i)(j+m_i-k)-m_i^2 k_i} x^{m_i d} u_k \otimes x^{-(k-m_i)d} g^k u_{j+m_i-k} \\
 & = \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j+m_i-k)} u_k \otimes x^{-kd} g^k u_{j+m_i-k} \\
 & \quad - \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-m_i^2(1+j_i)+k(j+m_i-k)} x^{m_i d} u_k \otimes x^{m_i d-kd} g^k u_{j+m_i-k}.
 \end{aligned}$$

Here we use the following equalities

$$\gamma^{(k-m_i)(j-k+m_i)} = \gamma^{k(j-k)+k m_i - m_i(j-k) - m_i^2} = \gamma^{k(j-k)+2k_i m_i^2 - m_i^2(1+j_i)},$$

and

$$\gamma^{(k-m_i)(j+m_i-k)-m_i^2 k_i} = \gamma^{-m_i^2(1+j_i)+k(j+m_i-k)}.$$

Hence $\Delta(\phi_{m_i,j})\Delta(u_{m_i+j}) = \Delta(y_{m_i})\Delta(u_j)$. Similarly,

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \xi_{m_i} \Delta(x^{m_i d}) \Delta(u_j) \Delta(y_{m_i}) \\
 & = \xi_{m_i} (x^{m_i d} \otimes x^{m_i d}) \left(\sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} u_k \otimes x^{-kd} g^k u_{j-k} \right) (1 \otimes y_{m_i} + y_{m_i} \otimes g^{m_i}) \\
 & = \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \xi_{m_i} \gamma^{k(j-k)} x^{m_i d} u_k \otimes x^{(m_i-k)d} g^k u_{j-k} y_{m_i} \\
 & \quad + \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \xi_{m_i} \gamma^{k(j-k)} x^{m_i d} u_k y_{m_i} \otimes x^{(m_i-k)d} g^k u_{j-k} g^{m_i} \\
 & = \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} x^{m_i d} u_k \otimes x^{-kd} g^k \phi_{m_i,j-k} u_{j+m_i-k} \\
 & \quad + \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} \phi_{m_i,k} u_{k+m_i} \otimes \gamma^{(j-k)m_i} x^{(-m_i-k)d} g^{k+m_i} u_{j-k} \\
 & = \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} x^{m_i d} u_k \otimes x^{-kd} g^k u_{j+m_i-k} \\
 & \quad - \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)-m_i^2(1+j_i-k_i)} x^{m_i d} u_k \otimes x^{(-k+m_i)d} g^k u_{j+m_i-k} \\
 & \quad + \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{(k-m_i)(j-k+m_i)} (1 - \gamma^{-m_i^2 k_i} x^{m_i d}) u_k \otimes \gamma^{(j-k+m_i)m_i} x^{-kd} g^k u_{j+m_i-k}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} x^{m_i d} u_k \otimes x^{-kd} g^k \phi_{m_i, j-k} u_{j+m_i-k} \\
 &\quad + \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} \phi_{m_i, k} u_{k+m_i} \otimes \gamma^{(j-k)m_i} x^{(-m_i-k)d} g^{k+m_i} u_{j-k} \\
 &= \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} x^{m_i d} u_k \otimes x^{-kd} g^k u_{j+m_i-k} \\
 &\quad - \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)-m_i^2(1+j_i-k_i)} x^{m_i d} u_k \otimes x^{(-k+m_i)d} g^k u_{j+m_i-k} \\
 &\quad + \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k+m_i)} u_k \otimes x^{-kd} g^k u_{j+m_i-k} \\
 &\quad - \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} x^{m_i d} u_k \otimes x^{-kd} g^k u_{j+m_i-k} \\
 &= \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k+m_i)} u_k \otimes x^{-kd} g^k u_{j+m_i-k} \\
 &\quad - \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)-m_i^2(1+j_i-k_i)} x^{m_i d} u_k \otimes x^{m_i d - kd} g^k u_{j+m_i-k} \\
 &= \Delta(\phi_{m_i, j}) \Delta(u_{m_i+j}).
 \end{aligned}$$

(2) The proof of $\Delta(u_j u_i) = \Delta(u_j) \Delta(u_i)$.

Direct computation shows that

$$\begin{aligned}
 \Delta(u_j) \Delta(u_i) &= \sum_{s=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{s(j-s)} u_s \otimes x^{-sd} g^s u_{j-s} \sum_{t=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{t(l-t)} u_t \otimes x^{-td} g^t u_{l-t} \\
 &= \sum_{t=0}^{m-1} \sum_{s=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{s(j-s)} u_s \gamma^{(t-s)(l-t+s)} u_{t-s} \otimes x^{-sd} g^s u_{j-s} x^{-(t-s)d} g^{t-s} u_{l-t+s} \\
 &= \sum_{t=0}^{m-1} \sum_{s=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{(t-s)(l-t+s)+(j-s)t} u_s u_{t-s} \otimes x^{-td} g^t u_{j-s} u_{l-t+s}.
 \end{aligned}$$

By the bigrading given in (4.25), we can find that for each $0 \leq t \leq m-1$,

$$\sum_{s=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{(t-s)(l-t+s)+(j-s)t} u_s u_{t-s} \otimes x^{-td} g^t u_{j-s} u_{l-t+s} \in D_{2,2+2t} \otimes D_{2+2t,2+2(j+l)},$$

where the suffixes in $D_{2,2+2t} \otimes D_{2+2t,2+2(j+l)}$ are interpreted mod $2m$.

Using equation (4.22), we get that

$$u_s u_{t-s} = \frac{1}{m} x^a \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{(t-s)_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-(t-s)_i} \gamma_i^{m_i^2 \frac{(t-s)_i((t-s)_i+1)}{2}} [s_i, e_i - 2 - (t-s)_i]_{m_i} y_t g$$

and

$$u_{j-s} u_{l-t+s} = \frac{1}{m} x^a \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{(l-t+s)_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-(l-t+s)_i} \gamma_i^{m_i^2 \frac{(l-t+s)_i((j-t+s)_i+1)}{2}} [(j-s)_i, e_i - 2 - (l-t+s)_i]_{m_i} y_{\overline{j+l-t}} g$$

here and the following of this proof $a = -\frac{2+\sum_{i=1}^{\theta}(e_i-1)m_i}{2}d$.

Using [19, Proposition IV.2.7], for each $1 \leq i \leq \theta$

$$\begin{aligned} [s_i, e_i - 2 - (t-s)_i]_{m_i} &= (1 - \gamma_i^{s+1} x^{m_i d})(1 - \gamma_i^{s+2} x^{m_i d}) \dots (1 - \gamma_i^{e_i-1-t_i+s_i} x^{m_i d}) \\ &= \sum_{\alpha_i=0}^{e_i-1-t_i} (-1)^{\alpha_i} \binom{e_i-1-t_i}{\alpha_i}_{\gamma_i} \frac{\alpha_i(\alpha_i-1)}{2} (\gamma_i^{s+1} x^{m_i d})^{\alpha_i} \\ &= \sum_{\alpha_i=0}^{e_i-1-t_i} (-1)^{\alpha_i} \binom{e_i-1-t_i}{\alpha_i}_{\gamma_i} \frac{\alpha_i(\alpha_i+1)}{2} + s_i \alpha_i x^{m_i d} \alpha_i, \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} &[(j-s)_i, e_i - 2 - (l-t+s)_i]_{m_i} \\ &= (1 - \gamma_i^{j_i-s_i+1} x^{m_i d})(1 - \gamma_i^{j_i-s_i+2} x^{m_i d}) \dots (1 - \gamma_i^{j_i-s_i+e_i-1-\overline{(j_i+l_i-t_i)}} x^{m_i d}) \\ &= \sum_{\beta_i=0}^{e_i-1-\overline{(j_i+l_i-t_i)}} (-1)^{\beta_i} \binom{e_i-1-\overline{(j_i+l_i-t_i)}}{\beta_i}_{\gamma_i} \frac{\beta_i(\beta_i-1)}{2} (\gamma_i^{j_i-s_i+1} x^{m_i d})^{\beta_i} \\ &= \sum_{\beta_i=0}^{e_i-1-\overline{(j_i+l_i-t_i)}} (-1)^{\beta_i} \binom{e_i-1-\overline{(j_i+l_i-t_i)}}{\beta_i}_{\gamma_i} \frac{\beta_i(\beta_i+1)}{2} + (j_i-s_i)\beta_i x^{m_i d} \beta_i, \end{aligned}$$

where $\overline{(j_i+l_i-t_i)}$ is the remainder of $j_i+l_i-t_i$ divided by e_i .

Then for each $0 \leq t \leq m-1$,

$$\begin{aligned} &\Delta(u_j)\Delta(u_l)_{(2,2+2t)\otimes(2+2t,2+2(j+l))} \tag{4.26} \\ &= \sum_{s=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{(t-s)(l-t+s)+(j-s)t} u_s u_{t-s} \otimes x^{-td} g^t u_{j-s} u_{l-t+s} \\ &= \sum_{s=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{(t-s)(l-t+s)+(j-s)t} \frac{1}{m} x^a \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{(t-s)_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-(t-s)_i} \gamma_i^{m_i^2 \frac{(t-s)_i((t-s)_i+1)}{2}} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & [s_i, e_i - 2 - (t - s)_i]_{m_i} y_t g \\
 & \otimes x^{-td} g^t \frac{1}{m} x^a \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{(l-t+s)_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-(l-t+s)_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{(l-t+s)_i[(j-t+s)_i+1]}{2}} \\
 & [(j - s)_i, e_i - 2 - (l - t + s)_i]_{m_i} \overline{y_{j+l-t} g} \\
 = & \left[\sum_{s=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{(j-s)t-t(j+l-t)} \frac{1}{m^2} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} [s_i, e_i - 2 - (t - s)_i]_{m_i} \right. \\
 & \left. \otimes x^{-td} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(j - s)_i, e_i - 2 - (l - t + s)_i]_{m_i} \right] (x^a y_t g \otimes x^a \overline{y_{j+l-t} g^{t+1}}) \\
 = & \left[\sum_{s=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{(j-s)t-t(j+l-t)} \frac{1}{m^2} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} \right. \\
 & \sum_{\alpha_i=0}^{e_i-1-t_i} (-1)^{\alpha_i} \binom{e_i - 1 - t_i}{\alpha_i}_{\gamma_i} \gamma_i^{\frac{\alpha_i(\alpha_i+1)}{2} + s_i \alpha_i} \\
 & \left. \otimes \prod_{k=1}^{\theta} \sum_{\beta_k=0}^{e_k-1-\overline{(j_k+l_k-t_k)}} (-1)^{\beta_k} \binom{e_k - 1 - \overline{(j_k + l_k - t_k)}}{\beta_k}_{\gamma_k} \right. \\
 & \left. \gamma_k^{\frac{\beta_k(\beta_k+1)}{2} + (j_k-s_k)\beta_k} (x^{m_i d \alpha_i} \otimes x^{m_k d \beta_k - td}) \right] (x^a y_t g \otimes x^a \overline{y_{j+l-t} g^{t+1}}) \\
 = & \frac{1}{m^2} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} \prod_{i,k=1}^{\theta} \\
 & \left[\sum_{\alpha_i=0}^{e_i-1-t_i} \sum_{\beta_k=1}^{e_k-1-\overline{j_k+l_k-t_k}} (-1)^{\alpha_i+\beta_k} \binom{e_i - 1 - t_i}{\alpha_i}_{\gamma_i} \binom{e_k - 1 - \overline{(j_k + l_k - t_k)}}{\beta_k}_{\gamma_k} \right. \\
 & \left. \gamma_i^{\frac{\alpha_i(\alpha_i+1)}{2}} \gamma_k^{\frac{\beta_k(\beta_k+1)}{2} + j_k \beta_k} (x^{m_i d \alpha_i} \otimes x^{m_k d \beta_k - td}) \right. \\
 & \left. \gamma^{t(t-l)} \sum_{s=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-ts} \gamma^{-m_i^2 s_i \alpha_i + m_k^2 s_k \beta_k} \right] (x^a y_t g \otimes x^a \overline{y_{j+l-t} g^{t+1}}). \tag{4.27}
 \end{aligned}$$

Meanwhile, $u_j u_l = \frac{1}{m} x^a \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} \frac{1}{m} [j_i, e_i - 2 - l_i]_{m_i} \overline{y_{j+l} g}$. By definition,

$$\overline{y_{j+l}} = \overline{y_{m_1}^{j_1+l_1} y_{m_2}^{j_2+l_2} \dots y_{m_{\theta}}^{j_{\theta}+l_{\theta}}}$$

where $\overline{j_i + l_i}$ is the remainder of $j_i + l_i$ divided by e_i for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. Therefore,

$$\Delta(\overline{y_{j+l}}) = \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (1 \otimes y_{m_i} + y_{m_i} \otimes g^{m_i})^{\overline{j_i+l_i}}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \sum_{t_i=0}^{\overline{j_i+l_i}} \binom{\overline{j_i+l_i}}{t_i}_{\gamma_i} (1 \otimes y_{m_i})^{\overline{j_i+l_i}-t_i} (y_{m_i} \otimes g^{m_i})^{t_i} \\
 &= \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \sum_{t_i=0}^{\overline{j_i+l_i}} \binom{\overline{j_i+l_i}}{t_i}_{\gamma_i} y_{m_i}^{t_i} \otimes y_{m_i}^{\overline{j_i+l_i}-t_i} g^{m_i t_i}
 \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\Delta([j_i, e_i - 2 - l_i]_{m_i}) \\
 &= (1 \otimes 1 - \gamma_i^{j_i+1} x^{m_i d} \otimes x^{m_i d}) \dots (1 \otimes 1 - \gamma_i^{e_i-1+j_i-\overline{j_i+l_i}} x^{m_i d} \otimes x^{m_i d}) \\
 &= \sum_{\alpha_i=0}^{e_i-1-\overline{j_i+l_i}} (-1)^{\alpha_i} \binom{e_i-1-\overline{j_i+l_i}}{\alpha_i}_{\gamma_i} \frac{\alpha_i(\alpha_i-1)}{2} (\gamma_i^{j_i+1} x^{m_i d} \otimes x^{m_i d})^{\alpha_i} \\
 &= \sum_{\alpha_i=0}^{e_i-1-\overline{j_i+l_i}} (-1)^{\alpha_i} \binom{e_i-1-\overline{j_i+l_i}}{\alpha_i}_{\gamma_i} \frac{\alpha_i(\alpha_i+1)}{2} + j_i \alpha_i (x^{m_i d \alpha_i} \otimes x^{m_i d \alpha_i}),
 \end{aligned}$$

we get

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\Delta(u_j u_l) \\
 &= \frac{1}{m} \Delta(x^a) \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma_{m_i}^{2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} \Delta([j_i, e_i - 2 - l_i]_{m_i}) \Delta(y_{\overline{j+l}}) \Delta(g) \\
 &= \frac{1}{m} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma_{m_i}^{2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} \sum_{\alpha_i=0}^{e_i-1-\overline{j_i+l_i}} (-1)^{\alpha_i} \binom{e_i-1-\overline{j_i+l_i}}{\alpha_i}_{\gamma_i} \gamma_i^{\frac{\alpha_i(\alpha_i+1)}{2} + j_i \alpha_i} \\
 &\quad \sum_{t_i=0}^{\overline{j_i+l_i}} \binom{\overline{j_i+l_i}}{t_i}_{\gamma_i} (x^a \otimes x^a)(x^{m_i d \alpha_i} \otimes x^{m_i d \alpha_i})(y_{m_i}^{t_i} \otimes y_{m_i}^{\overline{j_i+l_i}-t_i} g^{m_i t_i})] (g \otimes g) \\
 &= \frac{1}{m} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma_{m_i}^{2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} \sum_{t_i=0}^{\overline{j_i+l_i}} \sum_{\alpha_i=0}^{e_i-1-\overline{j_i+l_i}} (-1)^{\alpha_i} \binom{e_i-1-\overline{j_i+l_i}}{\alpha_i}_{\gamma_i} \binom{\overline{j_i+l_i}}{t_i}_{\gamma_i} \\
 &\quad \gamma_i^{\frac{\alpha_i(\alpha_i+1)}{2} + j_i \alpha_i} (x^{m_i d \alpha_i} \otimes x^{m_i d \alpha_i})(x^a y_{m_i}^{t_i} g \otimes x^a y_{m_i}^{\overline{j_i+l_i}-t_i} g^{m_i t_i+1})].
 \end{aligned}$$

Clearly, for each t satisfying $0 \leq t_i \leq \overline{j_i+l_i}$,

$$\begin{aligned}
 &\Delta(u_j u_l)_{(2,2+2t) \otimes (2+2t, 2+2(j+l))} \tag{4.28} \\
 &= \frac{1}{m} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma_{m_i}^{2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} \sum_{\alpha_i=0}^{e_i-1-\overline{j_i+l_i}} (-1)^{\alpha_i} \binom{e_i-1-\overline{j_i+l_i}}{\alpha_i}_{\gamma_i} \binom{\overline{j_i+l_i}}{t_i}_{\gamma_i} \\
 &\quad \gamma_i^{\frac{\alpha_i(\alpha_i+1)}{2} + j_i \alpha_i} (x^{m_i d \alpha_i} \otimes x^{m_i d \alpha_i})(x^a y_{m_i}^{t_i} g \otimes x^a y_{m_i}^{\overline{j_i+l_i}-t_i} g^{m_i t_i})] (g \otimes g).
 \end{aligned}$$

By the graded structure of $D \otimes D$, $\Delta(u_i)\Delta(u_j) = \Delta(u_i u_j)$ if and only if

$$\Delta(u_i)\Delta(u_j)_{(2,2+2t) \otimes (2+2t,2+2(j+l))} = 0 \tag{4.29}$$

for all t satisfying there is an $1 \leq i \leq \theta$ such that $\overline{j_i + l_i} + 1 \leq t_i \leq e_i - 1$ and

$$\Delta(u_i u_j)_{(2,2+2t) \otimes (2+2t,2+2(j+l))} = \Delta(u_i)\Delta(u_j)_{(2,2+2t) \otimes (2+2t,2+2(j+l))} \tag{4.30}$$

for all t satisfying $0 \leq t_i \leq \overline{j_i + l_i}$ for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$.

Now let's go back to equation (4.27) in which there is an item

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{s=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-ts} \gamma^{-m_i^2 s_i \alpha_i + m_k^2 s_k \beta_k} \tag{4.31} \\ &= \prod_{z=1}^{\theta} \sum_{s_z=0}^{e_z-1} \gamma^{-t_z s_z m_z^2} \gamma^{-m_i^2 s_i \alpha_i + m_k^2 s_k \beta_k} \\ &= \begin{cases} \sum_{s_i=0}^{e_i-1} \gamma^{-s_i m_i^2 (\alpha_i + t_i)} \sum_{s_k=0}^{e_k-1} \gamma^{-s_k m_k^2 (\beta_k - t_k)} \prod_{z \neq i, k} \sum_{s_z=0}^{e_z-1} \gamma^{-t_z s_z m_z^2} & i \neq k \\ \sum_{s_i=0}^{e_i-1} \gamma^{-m_i^2 s_i (t_i + \alpha_i - \beta_i)} \prod_{z \neq i} \sum_{s_z=0}^{e_z-1} \gamma^{-t_z s_z m_z^2} & i = k \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, in order to make this equality (4.31) not zero, we must have

$$\begin{cases} \alpha_i = -t_i, \beta_k = t_k & i \neq k \\ \beta_i = \alpha_i + t_i & i = k \end{cases}$$

But in the expression of equality (4.27) one always have $0 \leq \alpha_i \leq e_i - 1 - t_i$ which implies that $\alpha_i \neq -t_i$. Thus, as a conclusion, in the equality (4.27) we can assume that

$$i = k, \quad \beta_i = \alpha_i + t_i, \quad (1 \leq i \leq \theta).$$

So, the equality can be simplified as

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{m^2} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \sum_{\alpha_i=0}^{e_i-1-t_i} \sum_{\beta_i=0}^{e_i-1-\overline{j_i+l_i-t_i}} (-1)^{\alpha_i+\beta_i} \binom{e_i-1-t_i}{\alpha_i}_{\gamma_i} \\ & \left(\binom{e_i-1-\overline{j_i+l_i-t_i}}{\beta_i}_{\gamma_i} \right) \gamma_i^{\frac{\alpha_i(\alpha_i+1)}{2} + \frac{\beta_i(\beta_i+1)}{2} + j_i \beta_i} (x^{m_i d \alpha_i} \otimes x^{m_i d \beta_i - t_i m_i d}) \\ & \gamma^{t(t-l)} \sum_{s=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-ts} \gamma^{-m_i^2 s_i (\alpha_i - \beta_i)} (x^a \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} y_{m_i}^{t_i} \otimes x^a \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} y_{m_i}^{\overline{j_i+l_i-t_i} - t_i} g^{m_i t_i})(g \otimes g). \end{aligned}$$

From this, we find the following fact: if $t_i \geq \overline{j_i + l_i} + 1$ for some i , then $e_i - 1 - \overline{j_i + l_i - t_i} = t_i - 1 - \overline{j_i + l_i}$. So, $0 \leq \beta_i \leq t_i - 1 - \overline{j_i + l_i}$ and thus $1 - e_i \leq \beta_i - \alpha_i - t_i \leq -1 - \overline{j_i + l_i}$ which contradicts to $\beta_i = \alpha_i + t_i$. So the equation (4.29) is proved. Under

$\beta_i = \alpha_i + t_i$, we know that

$$\prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \sum_{s=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-ts} \gamma^{-m_i^2 s_i \alpha_i + m_k^2 s_i \beta_i} = e_1 e_2 \cdots e_{\theta} = m$$

and (4.27) can be simplified further

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{m} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \sum_{\alpha_i=0}^{e_i-1-\overline{j_i+l_i}} (-1)^{t_i} \binom{e_i-1-t_i}{\alpha_i}_{\gamma_i} \\ & \binom{e_i-1-\overline{(j_i+l_i-t_i)}}{\alpha_i+t_i}_{\gamma_i} \gamma_i^{\frac{\alpha_i(\alpha_i+1)}{2} + \frac{(\alpha_i+t_i)(\alpha_i+t_i+1)}{2} + j_i(\alpha_i+t_i) + t_i(l_i-t_i)} \\ & (x^{m_i d \alpha_i} \otimes x^{m_i d \alpha_i}) (x^a y_{m_i}^{t_i} \otimes x^a y_{m_i}^{\overline{j_i+l_i-t_i}} g^{m_i t_i}) (g \otimes g). \end{aligned}$$

Comparing with equation (4.28), to prove the desired equation (4.30) it is enough to show the following combinatorial identity

$$\begin{aligned} & (-1)^{t_i+\alpha_i} \gamma_i^{\frac{(\alpha_i+t_i)(\alpha_i+t_i+1)}{2} + t_i(j_i+l_i-t_i)} \binom{e_i-1-t_i}{\alpha_i}_{\gamma_i} \binom{e_i-1-\overline{(j_i+l_i-t_i)}}{\alpha_i+t_i}_{\gamma_i} \\ & = \binom{e_i-1-\overline{j_i+l_i}}{\alpha_i}_{\gamma_i} \binom{\overline{j_i+l_i}}{t_i}_{\gamma_i} \end{aligned}$$

which is true by (6) of Lemma 3.6.

• *Step 2 (Coassociative and count).*

Indeed, for each $0 \leq j \leq m-1$

$$\begin{aligned} (\Delta \otimes \text{Id})\Delta(u_j) &= (\Delta \otimes \text{Id}) \left(\sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} u_k \otimes x^{-kd} g^k u_{j-k} \right) \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} \left(\sum_{s=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{s(k-s)} u_s \otimes x^{-sd} g^s u_{k-s} \right) \otimes x^{-kd} g^k u_{j-k} \\ &= \sum_{k,s=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)+s(k-s)} u_s \otimes x^{-sd} g^s u_{k-s} \otimes x^{-kd} g^k u_{j-k}, \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} (\text{Id} \otimes \Delta)\Delta(u_j) &= (\text{Id} \otimes \Delta) \left(\sum_{s=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{s(j-s)} u_s \otimes x^{-sd} g^s u_{j-s} \right) \\ &= \sum_{s=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{s(j-s)} u_s \otimes \left(\sum_{t=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{t(j-s-t)} x^{-sd} g^s u_t \otimes x^{-sd} g^s x^{-td} g^t u_{j-s-t} \right) \\ &= \sum_{s,t=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{s(j-s)+t(j-s-t)} u_s \otimes x^{-sd} g^s u_t \otimes x^{-(s+t)d} g^{(s+t)} u_{j-s-t}. \end{aligned}$$

It is not hard to see that $(\Delta \otimes \text{Id})\Delta(u_j) = (\text{Id} \otimes \Delta)\Delta(u_j)$ for all $0 \leq j \leq m - 1$. The verification of $(\epsilon \otimes \text{Id})\Delta(u_j) = (\text{Id} \otimes \epsilon)\Delta(u_j) = u_j$ is easy and it is omitted.

• *Step 3* (Antipode is an algebra anti-homomorphism).

Because x and g are group-like elements, we only check

$$S(u_{j+m_i})S(\phi_{m_i,j}) = S(u_j)S(y_{m_i}) = \xi_{m_i}S(y_{m_i})S(u_j)S(x^{m_i d})$$

and

$$S(u_j u_l) = S(u_l)S(u_j)$$

for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$ and $1 \leq j, l \leq m - 1$ here.

(1) *The proof of $S(u_{j+m_i})S(\phi_{m_i,j}) = S(u_j)S(y_{m_i}) = \xi_{m_i}S(y_{m_i})S(u_j)S(x^{m_i d})$.*

Clearly $u_j S(\phi_{m_i,j}) = \phi_{m_i,j} u_j$ for all i, j and thus

$$\begin{aligned} & S(u_{j+m_i})S(\phi_{m_i,j}) \\ &= x^b g^{m-1} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}} x^{j_i m_i d} g^{-j_i m_i} u_j \\ &= \phi_{m_i,j} S(u_{j+m_i}) \end{aligned}$$

here and the following of this proof $b = (1 - m)d - \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i - 1)m_i}{2} d$.

Through direct calculation, we have

$$\begin{aligned} & S(u_j)S(y_{m_i}) \\ &= x^b g^{m-1} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}} x^{j_i m_i d} g^{-j_i m_i}] u_j \cdot (-y_{m_i} g^{-m_i}) \\ &= -x^b g^{m-1} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}} x^{j_i m_i d} g^{-j_i m_i}] (\xi_{m_i}^{-1} \gamma^{-j_i m_i} x^{m_i d} y_{m_i} g^{-m_i} u_j) \\ &= -x^b g^{m-1} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}} x^{j_i m_i d} g^{-j_i m_i}] (\xi_{m_i}^{-1} \gamma^{-m_i^2(j_i+1)} x^{m_i d} g^{-m_i} y_{m_i} u_j) \\ &= x^b g^{m-1} (-1)^{j_1 + \dots + (j_i+1) + \dots + j_{\theta}} \xi_{m_1}^{-j_1} \dots \xi_{m_i}^{-(j_i+1)} \dots \xi_{m_{\theta}}^{-j_{\theta}} \gamma_1^{\frac{j_1(j_1+1)}{2}} \\ & \quad \dots \gamma_i^{\frac{(j_i+1)(j_i+2)}{2}} \dots \gamma_{\theta}^{\frac{j_{\theta}(j_{\theta}+1)}{2}} \\ & \quad x^{j_1 m_1 d} \dots x^{(j_i+1)m_i d} \dots x^{j_{\theta} m_{\theta} d} g^{-j_1 m_1} \dots g^{-(j_i+1)m_i} \dots g^{-j_{\theta} m_{\theta}} \phi_{m_i,j} u_{j+m_i} \\ &= \phi_{m_i,j} S(u_{j+m_i}) \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \xi_{m_i} S(y_{m_i}) S(u_j) S(x^{m_i d}) \\
 &= \xi_{m_i} (-y_{m_i} g^{-m_i}) g^{m-1} x^b \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}} x^{j_i m_i d} g^{-j_i m_i}] u_j x^{-m_i d} \\
 &= x^b g^{m-1} (-1)^{j_1 + \dots + (j_i+1) + \dots + j_{\theta}} \xi_{m_1}^{-j_1} \dots \xi_{m_i}^{-(j_i+1)} \dots \xi_{m_{\theta}}^{-j_{\theta}} \gamma_1^{\frac{j_1(j_1+1)}{2}} \\
 &\quad \dots \gamma_i^{\frac{(j_i+1)(j_i+2)}{2}} \dots \gamma_{\theta}^{\frac{j_{\theta}(j_{\theta}+1)}{2}} \\
 &\quad x^{j_1 m_1 d} \dots x^{(j_i+1) m_i d} \dots x^{j_{\theta} m_{\theta} d} g^{-j_1 m_1} \dots g^{-(j_i+1) m_i} \dots g^{-j_{\theta} m_{\theta}} \phi_{m_i, j} u_{j+m_i} \\
 &= \phi_{m_i, j} S(u_{j+m_i}).
 \end{aligned}$$

(2) The proof of $S(u_j u_i) = S(u_i) S(u_j)$.

Define $\overline{\phi_{m_i, s}} := 1 - \gamma_i^{s_i+1} x^{-m_i d}$ for all $s \in \mathbb{Z}$. Using this notion,

$$\begin{aligned}
 x^{m_i d} \overline{\phi_{m_i, s}} &= x^{m_i d} (1 - \gamma_i^{s_i+1} x^{-m_i d}) \\
 &= -\gamma_i^{s_i+1} (1 - \gamma_i^{(e_i - s_i - 2) + 1} x^{m_i d}) \\
 &= -\gamma_i^{s_i+1} \phi_{m_i, e_i - s_i - 2}.
 \end{aligned}$$

And so

$$\begin{aligned}
 S(u_j u_i) &= S\left(\frac{1}{m} x^a \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} [j_i, e_i - 2 - l_i]_{m_i} y_{j+l} g\right) \\
 &= \frac{1}{m} g^{-1} x^{-a} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} (-y_{m_i} g^{-m_i})^{\overline{j_i+l_i}} S([j_i, e_i - 2 - l_i]_{m_i})] \\
 &= \frac{1}{m} g^{-1} x^{-a} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} (-1)^{\overline{j_i+l_i}} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{\overline{j_i+l_i}(\overline{j_i+l_i}-1)}{2}} \\
 &\quad S([j_i, e_i - 2 - l_i]_{m_i}) y_{m_i}^{\overline{j_i+l_i}} g^{-m_i \overline{j_i+l_i}}] \\
 &= \frac{1}{m} x^{-a} \gamma^{j+l} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} (-1)^{\overline{j_i+l_i}} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{\overline{j_i+l_i}(\overline{j_i+l_i}-1)}{2}} \\
 &\quad S([j_i, e_i - 2 - l_i]_{m_i}) y_{j+l} g^{-\overline{j+l}-1} \\
 &= \frac{1}{m} x^{-a} \gamma^{j+l} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} (-1)^{\overline{j_i+l_i}} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{\overline{j_i+l_i}(\overline{j_i+l_i}-1)}{2}} \\
 &\quad (-1)^{e_i - 1 - \overline{j_i+l_i}} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{(e_i - 1 - \overline{j_i+l_i})(\overline{j_i+l_i} - 2j_i - e_i)}{2}} \\
 &\quad x^{-(e_i - 1 - \overline{j_i+l_i}) m_i d} [l_i, e_i - 2 - j_i]_{m_i} y_{j+l} g^{-\overline{j+l}-1} \\
 &= \frac{1}{m} x^{-a} \gamma^{j+l} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} \gamma^{m_i^2 (j_i^2 + j_i l_i - l_i)}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$x^{-(e_i-1-\overline{j_i+l_i})m_i}d[l_i, e_i - 2 - j_i]_{m_i}y_{\overline{j+l}}g^{-\overline{j+l}-1}.$$

Here the last equality follows from

$$\begin{aligned} & (-1)^{e_i-1}\gamma m_i^2 \frac{\overline{j_i+l_i}(\overline{j_i+l_i}-1)}{2} \gamma m_i^2 \frac{(e_i-1-\overline{j_i+l_i})(\overline{j_i+l_i}-2j_i-e_i)}{2} \\ &= \gamma m_i^2(j_i^2+j_i l_i-l_i). \end{aligned}$$

Now let's compute the other side.

$$\begin{aligned} S(u_l)S(u_j) &= g^{m-1}x^b \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} x^{l_i m_i} d g^{-l_i m_i}] u_l \\ &\quad g^{m-1}x^b \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}} x^{j_i m_i} d g^{-j_i m_i}] u_j \\ &= g^{m-1} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{l_i+j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 [\frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2} + \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}]} x^{(l_i-j_i)m_i} d g^{-l_i m_i}] \\ &\quad u_l g^{m-1-\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} j_i m_i} u_j \\ &= \gamma^{-l-l_j} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{l_i+j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 [\frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2} + \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}]} x^{(l_i+j_i)m_i} d g^{-l_i m_i-j_i m_i}] \\ &\quad g^{-2}x^{2d} u_l u_j \\ &= \gamma^{-l-l_j} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{l_i+j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 [\frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2} + \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}]} x^{(l_i+j_i)m_i} d g^{-l_i m_i-j_i m_i}] \\ &\quad g^{-2}x^{2d} \frac{1}{m} x^a \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}} [l_i, e_i - 2 - j_i]_{m_i} y_{\overline{j+l}} g \\ &= \gamma^{-l-l_j} \frac{1}{m} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i-2j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 [\frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}]} [l_i, e_i - 2 - j_i]_{m_i} x^{(e_i-1-\overline{(l_i+j_i)})m_i} d \\ &\quad g^{-\overline{l_i+j_i}m_i}] g^{-2} \frac{1}{m} x^{-a} y_{\overline{j+l}} g \\ &= \frac{1}{m} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i-2j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 (\frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2})-l_i m_i-l_i j_i} m_i^2+m_i^2(l_i+j_i)^2+2(l_i+j_i)m_i \\ &\quad [l_i, e_i - 2 - j_i]_{m_i} x^{(e_i-1-\overline{(l_i+j_i)})m_i} d] x^{-a} y_{\overline{j+l}} g^{-\overline{j+l}+1}] \\ &= \frac{1}{m} x^{-a} \gamma^{j+l} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} \gamma^{m_i^2(j_i^2+j_i l_i-l_i)} \\ &\quad x^{-(e_i-1-\overline{j_i+l_i})m_i} d [l_i, e_i - 2 - j_i]_{m_i} y_{\overline{j+l}} g^{-\overline{j+l}-1}, \end{aligned}$$

where the fifth equality follows from

$$x^{a+2d} = x^{-\frac{2+\sum_{i=1}^{\theta}(e_i-1)m_i}{2}d+2d} = x^{-a-\sum_{i=1}^{\theta}(e_i-1)m_i d}$$

and the last equality is followed by

$$\begin{aligned} & \xi_{m_i}^{-2j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2(\frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2})-l_i m_i-l_i j_i m_i^2+m_i^2(l_i+j_i)^2+2(l_i+j_i)m_i} \\ &= \gamma^{m_i^2(\frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2})-m_i j_i-m_i^2 l_i(l_i+1)-l_i m_i-l_i j_i m_i^2+m_i^2(l_i+j_i)^2+2(l_i+j_i)m_i} \\ &= \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}+m_i^2(j_i^2+j_i l_i-l_i)+j_i m_i+l_i m_i}. \end{aligned}$$

The proof is done.

- Step 4 $((S * \text{Id})(u_j) = (\text{Id} * S)(u_j) = \epsilon(u_j))$.

In fact,

$$\begin{aligned} (S * \text{Id})(u_0) &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} S(\gamma^{-j^2} u_j) x^{-jd} g^j u_{-j} \\ &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-j^2} g^{m-1} x^b \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}} x^{j_i m_i d} g^{-j_i m_i}] u_j x^{-jd} g^j u_{-j} \\ &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} g^{m-1} x^b \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}}] u_j u_{-j} \\ &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} g^{m-1} x^b \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}}] \\ &= \frac{1}{m} x^a \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{-j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{j_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 - \frac{j_i(-j_i+1)}{2}} [j_i, e_i - 2 - j_i]_{m_i} g \\ &= \frac{1}{m} x^{a+b} g^m \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [\sum_{j_i=0}^{e_i-1} \gamma_i^{j_i} [j_i, e_i - 2 - j_i]_{m_i}] \\ &= \frac{1}{m} x^{-\sum_{i=0}^{\theta}(e_i-1)m_i d} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [\sum_{j_i=0}^{e_i-1} \gamma_i^{j_i} j_i - 1, j_i - 1]_{m_i} \\ &= \frac{1}{m} x^{-\sum_{i=0}^{\theta}(e_i-1)m_i d} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} e_i x^{(e_i-1)m_i d} \quad (\text{Lemma 3.6 (3)}) \\ &= 1 \\ &= \epsilon(u_0). \end{aligned}$$

And,

$$\begin{aligned}
 (\text{Id} * S)(u_0) &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-j^2} u_j S(x^{-jd} g^j u_{-j}) \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-j^2} u_j S(u_{-j}) S(g^j) x^{jd} \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-j^2} u_j g^{m-1} x^b \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{-j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{-j_i(-j_i+1)}{2}} x^{-j_i m_i d} g^{j_i m_i}] u_{-j} g^{-j} x^{jd} \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} x^{(1-m)d + \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i-1)m_i}{2} d} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{-j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{-j_i(-j_i+1)}{2}} \gamma^{-j_i m_i}] g^{m-1} u_j u_{-j} \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} x^{(1-m)d + \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i-1)m_i}{2} d} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{-j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{-j_i(-j_i+1)}{2}} \gamma^{-j_i m_i}] g^{m-1} \\
 &\quad \frac{1}{m} x^a \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{-j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{j_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{-j_i(-j_i+1)}{2}} [j_i, e_i - 2 - j_i]_{m_i} g \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \frac{1}{m} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \xi_{m_i}^{2j_i} \gamma^{-j_i m_i} j_i - 1, j_i - 1 [m_i \\
 &= \frac{1}{m} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \sum_{j_i=0}^{e_i-1} j_i - 1, j_i - 1 [m_i \\
 &= \frac{1}{m} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} e_i \quad (\text{Lemma 3.6 (1)}) \\
 &= 1 \\
 &= \epsilon(u_0).
 \end{aligned}$$

For $1 \leq j \leq m - 1$,

$$\begin{aligned}
 (S * \text{Id})(u_j) &= \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} S(u_k) x^{-kd} g^k u_{j-k} \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} g^{m-1} x^b \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{k_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-k_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{k_i(k_i+1)}{2}} x^{k_i m_i d} g^{-k_i m_i}] u_k x^{-kd} g^k u_{j-k} \\
 &= \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} g^{m-1} x^b \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{k_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-k_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{k_i(k_i+1)}{2}} \gamma^{k_i^2 m_i^2}] u_k u_{j-k}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} g^{m-1} x^b \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{k_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-k_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{k_i(k_i+1)}{2}} \gamma^{k_i^2 m_i^2}] \\
 &\quad \frac{1}{m} x^a \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i-k_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i+k_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{(j_i-k_i)(j_i-k_i+1)}{2}} [k_i, e_i - 2 - j_i + k_i]_{m_i}] y_j g \\
 &= \frac{1}{m} x^{a+b} \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{j_i^2+j_i}{2} + j_i m_i - k_i m_i^2} [k_i, e_i - 2 - j_i + k_i]_{m_i}] y_j \\
 &= \frac{1}{m} x^{a+b} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{j_i^2+j_i}{2} + j_i m_i}] y_j \\
 &\quad \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [\sum_{k_i=0}^{e_i-1} \gamma_i^{k_i}] k_i - 1 - j_i, k_i - 1 [m_i] \\
 &= 0 \quad (\text{Lemma 3.6 (5)}) \\
 &= \varepsilon(u_j)
 \end{aligned}$$

(Id * S)(u_j)

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} u_k S(u_{j-k}) g^{-k} x^{kd} \\
 &= \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)} u_k g^{m-1} x^b \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i-k_i} \xi_{m_i}^{k_i-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{(j_i-k_i)(j_i-k_i+1)}{2}} \\
 &\quad x^{(j_i-k_i)m_i} d g^{-(j_i-k_i)m_i}] u_{j-k} g^{-k} x^{kd} \\
 &= \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} u_k g^{m-1} x^b \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i-k_i} \xi_{m_i}^{k_i-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{(j_i-k_i)(j_i-k_i+1)}{2}} \\
 &\quad x^{j_i m_i} d g^{-j_i m_i}] u_{j-k} \\
 &= \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-k} g^{m-1} x^{(1-m)d + \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i-1)m_i}{2}} d \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i-k_i} \xi_{m_i}^{k_i-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{(j_i-k_i)(j_i-k_i+1)}{2}} \\
 &\quad x^{j_i m_i} d \gamma^{-k j_i m_i} g^{-j_i m_i}] u_k u_{j-k} \\
 &= \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-k} g^{m-1} x^{(1-m)d + \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i-1)m_i}{2}} d \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i-k_i} \xi_{m_i}^{k_i-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{(j_i-k_i)(j_i-k_i+1)}{2}} \\
 &\quad x^{j_i m_i} d \gamma^{-k j_i m_i} g^{-j_i m_i}] \\
 &\quad \frac{1}{m} x^a \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i-k_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i+k_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{(j_i-k_i)(j_i-k_i+1)}{2}} [k_i, e_i - 2 - j_i + k_i]_{m_i}] y_j g
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \frac{1}{m} x^{-md} \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-k} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [\xi_{m_i}^{2(k_i-j_i)} \gamma^{-kj_i m_i + j_i m_i} x^{j_i m_i d} g^{-j_i m_i} [k_i, e_i - 2 - j_i + k_i]_{m_i}] g^m y_j \\
 &= \frac{1}{m} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [\xi_{m_i}^{-2j_i} \gamma^{j_i m_i} x^{j_i m_i d} g^{-j_i m_i}] \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \left[\sum_{k_i=0}^{e_i-1} \gamma_i^{k_i j_i} [k_i - 1 - j_i, k_i - 1]_{m_i} \right] y_j \\
 &= 0 \quad (\text{Lemma 3.6 (5)}) \\
 &= \varepsilon(u_j).
 \end{aligned}$$

By steps 1, 2, 3, 4, $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$ is a Hopf algebra. \square

Proposition 4.13. *Under above notations, the Hopf algebra $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$ has the following properties.*

- (1) *The Hopf algebra $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$ is prime with PI-degree $2m$.*
- (2) *The Hopf algebra $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$ has a 1-dimensional representation whose order is $2m$.*
- (3) *The Hopf algebra $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$ is not pointed and its coradical is not a Hopf subalgebra if $m > 1$.*
- (4) *The Hopf algebra $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$ is pivotal, that is, its representation category is a pivotal tensor category.*

Proof. (1) Recall that the Hopf algebra $D = D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma) = \bigoplus_{i=0}^{2m} D_i^l$ is strongly \mathbb{Z}_{2m} -graded with

$$D_i^l = \begin{cases} \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}, y_{m_1}, \dots, y_{m_\theta}] g^{\frac{i}{2}}, & i = \text{even}, \\ \sum_{s=0}^{m-1} \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}] g^{\frac{i-1}{2}} u_s, & i = \text{odd}. \end{cases}$$

So the algebra D meets the initial condition of Lemma 2.11. Using the notation given in the Lemma 2.11, we find that

$$\chi \triangleright y_{m_i} = \xi_{m_i}^{-1} x^{-m_i d} y_{m_i}$$

for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. This indeed implies the action of \mathbb{Z}_{2m} on $D_0^l = \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}, y_{m_1}, \dots, y_{m_\theta}]$ is faithful. Therefore, by (c) and (d) of Lemma 2.11, D is prime with PI-degree $2m$.

(2) This 1-dimensional representation can be given through left homological integrals. In fact, the direct computation shows that the right module structure of left homological integrals is given by:

$$\int_D^l = D / (x - 1, y_{m_1}, \dots, y_{m_\theta}, u_1, \dots, u_{m-1}, u_0 - \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \xi_{m_i}^{(e_i-1)}, g - \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \gamma^{-m_i}).$$

Through the relation that $\xi_{m_i} = \sqrt{\gamma^{m_i}}$ it is not hard to see that the $\text{io}(D) = 2m$.

(3) Claim: The subspace $C_m(d)$ spanned by $\{(x^{-d}g)^i u_j | 0 \leq i, j \leq m-1\}$ is a simple coalgebra.

Proof of this claim: One can apply similar method used in [31] to prove this statement. For completeness, we write the details out. Clearly, to show the result, it is sufficient to show that the \mathbb{k} -linear dual $C^* := \text{Hom}_{\mathbb{k}}(C, \mathbb{k})$ is a simple algebra where $C = C_m(d)$. In fact, we will see that C^* is the matrix algebra of order m . Denote by $f_{ij} := ((x^{-d}g)^i u_j)^*$, that is, $\{f_{ij} | 0 \leq i, j \leq m-1\}$ is the dual basis of the basis $\{(x^{-d}g)^i u_j | 0 \leq i, j \leq m-1\}$ of C . We prove this fact by two steps: firstly, we study the multiplication of the dual basis; secondly, we construct an algebra isomorphism from C^* to the matrix algebra of order m .
 Step 1. Since

$$\begin{aligned} & (f_{i_1, j_1} * f_{i_2, j_2})((x^{-d}g)^i u_j) \\ &= m(f_{i_1, j_1} \otimes f_{i_2, j_2})(\Delta((x^{-d}g)^i u_j)) \\ &= m(f_{i_1, j_1} \otimes f_{i_2, j_2})\left(\sum_{s=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{s(j-s)}(x^{-d}g)^i u_s \otimes (x^{-d}g)^{i+s} u_{j-s}\right) \\ &= \sum_{s=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{s(j-s)} f_{i_1, j_1}((x^{-d}g)^i u_s) f_{i_2, j_2}((x^{-d}g)^{i+s} u_{j-s}) \end{aligned}$$

one can see that $(f_{i_1, j_1} * f_{i_2, j_2})((x^{-d}g)^i u_j) \neq 0$ if and only if $i_1 = i, j_1 = s, i_2 = i + s$ and $j_2 = j - s$ for some $0 \leq s \leq m-1$. This forces $i_1 + j_1 = i_2, i = i_1$ and $j = j_1 + j_2$. So we have

$$f_{i_1, j_1} * f_{i_2, j_2} = \begin{cases} \gamma^{j_1 j_2} f_{i_1, j_1 + j_2}, & \text{if } i_1 + j_1 = i_2, \\ 0, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases} \tag{4.32}$$

Step 2. Set $M = M_m(\mathbb{k})$ and let E_{ij} be the matrix units (that is, the matrix with 1 in the (i, j) entry and 0 elsewhere) for $0 \leq i, j \leq m-1$. Now we claim that

$$\varphi : C^* \rightarrow M, f_{ij} \mapsto \gamma^{ij} E_{i, i+j}$$

is an algebraic isomorphism (the index $i + j$ in E_{i+j} is interpreted mod m). It is sufficient to verify that φ is an algebraic map. In fact,

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi(f_{i_1, j_1})\varphi(f_{i_2, j_2}) &= \gamma^{i_1 j_1} E_{i_1, i_1 + j_1} \gamma^{i_2 j_2} E_{i_2, i_2 + j_2} \\ &= \begin{cases} \gamma^{i_1 j_1 + i_2 j_2} E_{i_1, i_2 + j_2}, & \text{if } i_1 + j_1 = i_2, \\ 0, & \text{otherwise,} \end{cases} \\ &= \begin{cases} \gamma^{i_1 j_1 + i_2 j_2 - i_1(j_1 + j_2)} \varphi(f_{i_1, j_1 + j_2}), & \text{if } i_1 + j_1 = i_2, \\ 0, & \text{otherwise,} \end{cases} \\ &= \begin{cases} \varphi(f_{i_1, j_1 + j_2}), & \text{if } i_1 + j_1 = i_2, \\ 0, & \text{otherwise,} \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

$$= \varphi(f_{i_1, j_1} * f_{i_2, j_2}).$$

So φ is an algebraic map and the proof is completed.

Now it is not hard to see that the coradical of D equals to

$$\bigoplus_{i \in \mathbb{Z}, 0 \leq j \leq m-1} x^i g^j \oplus \left(\bigoplus_{i \in \mathbb{Z}, 0 \leq j \leq m-1} x^i g^j C_m(d) \right).$$

Since $m > 1$, it has a simple subcoalgebra $C_m(d)$ with dimension $m^2 > 1$. Therefore, D is not pointed. Its coradical is not a Hopf subalgebra since it is clear it is not closed under multiplication.

(4) It is well-known that a Hopf algebra H is pivotal if and only if the square of its antipode equals to a conjugation of a group-like element (see, say, the proof of [8, Prop. 3.6]). Therefore, we only need to set the following formula for S^2 :

$$S^2(h) = (g^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} m_i x^c} h (g^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} m_i x^c})^{-1}, \quad h \in D, \tag{4.33}$$

where $c = -\frac{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i + 1)m_i d}{2}$. Note that by second equation of (4.7), $\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i + 1)m_i d$ is always even. Our task is to prove above formula. Indeed, on one hand,

$$\begin{aligned} S^2(u_j) &= S(x^b g^{m-1} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}} x^{j_i m_i d} g^{-j_i m_i} u_j) \\ &= S(u_j) \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}} x^{-j_i m_i d} g^{j_i m_i} g^{1-m} x^{-b} \\ &= x^b g^{m-1} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \xi_{m_i}^{-2j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 j_i(j_i+1)} x^{j_i m_i d} g^{-j_i m_i} u_j x^{-j_i m_i d} g^{j_i m_i} g^{1-m} x^{-b} \\ &= x^{2b} g^{m-1} \gamma^{(1-m)j} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \xi_{m_i}^{-2j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 j_i(j_i+1)} \gamma^{j(j_i m_i)} x^{-2(1-m)d} g^{1-m} u_j \\ &= x^{2b-2(1-m)d} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \gamma^{-m_i^2 j_i} u_j, \end{aligned}$$

where recall that $b = (1 - m)d - \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i - 1)m_i d}{2}$.

On the other hand,

$$\begin{aligned} (g^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} m_i x^c} u_j (g^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} m_i x^c})^{-1} &= x^{2c} x^{2d \sum_{i=1}^{\theta} m_i} \gamma^{-j \sum_{i=1}^{\theta} m_i} u_j \\ &= x^{2c+2d \sum_{i=1}^{\theta} m_i} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \gamma^{-m_i^2 j_i} u_j. \end{aligned}$$

Since

$$2c + 2d \sum_{i=1}^{\theta} m_i = - \sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i - 1)m_i d = 2b - 2(1 - m)d,$$

we have $S^2(u_j) = (g^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} m_i x^c} u_j (g^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} m_i x^c})^{-1}$.

So to show the formula (4.33), we only need to check it for y_{m_i} for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$ now. This is not hard. In fact,

$$\begin{aligned} S^2(y_{m_i}) &= S(-y_{m_i} g^{-m_i}) \\ &= g^{m_i} y_{m_i} g^{-m_i} = \gamma^{-m_i^2} y_{m_i} \\ &= \gamma^{-m_i(m_1 + \dots + m_{\theta})} y_{m_i} \\ &= (g^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} m_i x^c} y_{m_i} (g^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} m_i x^c})^{-1} \end{aligned}$$

due to $\gamma^{m_i m_j} = 1$ for $i \neq j$ and x commutes with y_{m_i} .

Therefore, the representation category of D is pivotal. \square

Remark 4.14.

- (1) As a special case, through taking $m = 1$ one is not hard to see that the Hopf algebra D constructed above is just the infinite dihedral group algebra $\mathbb{k}\mathbb{D}$. This justifies the choice of the notation “ D ”.
- (2) It is not hard to see the other new examples, i.e., $T(\underline{m}, t, \xi)$, $B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma)$, are pivotal since they are pointed and thus the proof of this fact become easier. In fact, keep the notations above, we have

$$S^2(h) = \left(\prod_{i=1}^{\theta} g^{tm_i}\right) h \left(\prod_{i=1}^{\theta} g^{tm_i}\right)^{-1}$$

for $h \in T(\underline{m}, t, \xi)$ and

$$S^2(h) = \left(\prod_{i=1}^{\theta} g^{m_i}\right) h \left(\prod_{i=1}^{\theta} g^{m_i}\right)^{-1}$$

for $h \in B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma)$.

Now let $m' \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\{m'_1, \dots, m'_{\theta'}\}$ a fraction of m' . As before, we need to compare different fractions of Hopf algebras $D(m, d, \gamma)$. Also, we denote the greatest common divisors of $\{m_1, \dots, m_{\theta}\}$ and $\{m'_1, \dots, m'_{\theta'}\}$ by m_0 and m'_0 respectively. Parallel to case of generalized Liu algebras, we have the following observation.

Proposition 4.15. *As Hopf algebras, $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma) \cong D(\underline{m}', d', \gamma')$ if and only if $m = m'$, $\theta = \theta'$, $dm_0 = d'm'_0$ and $\gamma^{m_0^2} = (\gamma')^{(m'_0)^2}$.*

Proof. By Proposition 4.11, it enough to show that $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma) \cong D(\underline{m}', d', \gamma')$ if and only if their Hopf subalgebras $B(\underline{m}, md, \gamma)$ and $B(\underline{m}', m'd', \gamma')$ are isomorphic. It is clear the isomorphism of $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$ and $D(\underline{m}', d', \gamma')$ will imply the isomorphism between $B(\underline{m}, md, \gamma)$ and $B(\underline{m}', m'd', \gamma')$. Conversely, assume that $B(\underline{m}, md, \gamma) \cong B(\underline{m}', m'd', \gamma')$. By Proposition 6.11, $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$ is determined by $B(\underline{m}, md, \gamma)$ entirely. Therefore, $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma) \cong D(\underline{m}', d', \gamma')$ too. \square

At last, we point out the examples we constructed until now are not the same.

Proposition 4.16. *If $m > 1$, the Hopf algebras $T(\underline{m}', t, \xi)$, $B(\underline{m}'', \omega, \gamma'')$ and $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$ are not isomorphic to each other.*

Proof. Since $m > 1$, $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$ is not pointed by Proposition 4.13 (3) while $T(\underline{m}', t, \xi)$ and $B(\underline{m}'', \omega, \gamma'')$ are pointed. Therefore, $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma) \not\cong T(\underline{m}', t, \xi)$ and $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma) \not\cong B(\underline{m}'', \omega, \gamma'')$. Comparing the number of group-likes, we know that $T(\underline{m}', t, \xi) \not\cong B(\underline{m}'', \omega, \gamma'')$ either. \square

5. Ideal cases

In this section, we always assume that H is a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one satisfying (Hyp1) and (Hyp2). So by (Hyp1), H has a 1-dimensional representation

$$\pi : H \longrightarrow \mathbb{k}$$

whose order equals to $\text{PI-deg}(H)$. Recall that in the Subsection 2.2, we already gave the definition of π -order $\text{ord}(\pi)$ and π -minor $\text{min}(\pi)$. The aim of this section is to classify H in the following two ideal cases:

$$\text{min}(\pi) = 1 \text{ or } \text{ord}(\pi) = \text{min}(\pi).$$

If moreover assume that H is regular, then the main result of [12] is to classify H in ideal cases. Here we apply similar techniques to classify prime Hopf algebras which may be not regular.

5.1. Ideal case one: $\text{min}(\pi) = 1$

In this subsection, H is a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one satisfying (Hyp1), (Hyp2) and $\text{min}(\pi) = 1$. Let $\text{PI.deg}(H) = n > 1$ (if $= 1$, then it is clear that H is commutative and thus H is the coordinate algebra of a connected algebraic group of dimension one). Recall that by the equation (2.3), H is an \mathbb{Z}_n -bigraded algebra

$$H = \bigoplus_{i,j=0}^{n-1} H_{i,j,\pi}.$$

Here and the following we write $H_{i,j,\pi}$ just as H_{ij} for simple.

Lemma 5.1. *Under above notations, the subalgebra H_{00} is a Hopf subalgebra which is isomorphic to either $\mathbb{k}[x]$ or $\mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$.*

Proof. Since $\min(\pi) = 1$, $H_0^l = H_0^r = H_{00}$. By (1) and (3) of Lemma 2.9, H_{00} is stable under the operations Δ and S . This implies that H_{00} is a Hopf subalgebra. By Lemma 2.8 and its proof, we know that H_{00} is a commutative domain of GK-dimension one. So H_{00} is the coordinate algebra of a connected algebraic group of dimension one. Thus it is isomorphic to either $\mathbb{k}[x]$ or $\mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$. \square

Therefore, we have a dichotomy on the structure of H now.

Definition 5.2. Let H be a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one satisfying (Hyp1), (Hyp2) and $\min(\pi) = 1$.

- (a) We call H *additive* if H_{00} is the coordinate algebra of the additive group, that is, $H_{00} = \mathbb{k}[x]$.
- (b) We call H *multiplicative* if H_{00} is the coordinate algebra of the multiplicative group, that is, $H_{00} = \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$.

Remark 5.3. In both [12] and [32], the additive H was called *primitive* while the multiplicative H was called *group-like*. Here we used a slightly different terminology for intuition.

If we check the proof of the [12, Propositions 4.2, 4.3] carefully, then one can find that these propositions are still valid even we remove the requirement about regularity. So we state the following result, the same as [12, Propositions 4.2, 4.3], without proof.

Proposition 5.4. *Let H be a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one with $PI\text{-deg}(H) = n > 1$ and satisfies (Hyp1), (Hyp2) and $\min(\pi) = 1$. Then*

- (a) *If H is additive, then $H \cong T(n, 0, \xi)$ of Subsection 2.3.*
- (b) *If H is multiplicative, then $H \cong \mathbb{k}\mathbb{D}$ of Subsection 2.3.*

In particular, such H must be regular.

5.2. *Ideal case two: $\text{ord}(\pi) = \min(\pi)$*

In this subsection, H is a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one satisfying (Hyp1), (Hyp2) and $n := \text{ord}(\pi) = \min(\pi) > 1$ (n if $= 1$, then clearly H commutative by our (Hyp2)). Recall that we have the following bigrading

$$H = \bigoplus_{i,j=0}^{n-1} H_{ij}.$$

The following is some parts of [12, Proposition 5.2, Theorem 5.2], which are proved without the hypothesis on regularity and thus they are true in our case.

Lemma 5.5. *Retain the notations above. Then*

- (a) *The center of H equals to $H_0 := H_{00}$.*
- (b) *The center of H is a Hopf subalgebra.*

The statement (b) in this lemma also implies that we are in the same situation as ideal case one now: H is either additive or multiplicative. No matter what kind of H is, H_{ij} is a free H_0 -module of rank one (see the analysis given in [12, page 287]), that is

$$H = \bigoplus_{i,j=0}^{n-1} H_{ij} = \bigoplus_{i,j=0}^{n-1} H_0 u_{ij} = \bigoplus_{i,j=0}^{n-1} u_{ij} H_0,$$

and the action of winding automorphism (relative to π) is given by

$$\Xi_\pi^l(u_{ij}a) = \xi^i u_{ij}a, \quad \text{and} \quad \Xi_\pi^r(u_{ij}a) = \xi^j u_{ij}a$$

for $a \in H_0$ and ξ a primitive n th root of unity. Due to [12, Proposition 6.2], all these elements u_{ij} ($0 \leq i, j \leq n - 1$) are normal. Moreover, by [12, Lemma 6.2], they satisfy the following relation:

$$u_{ij}u_{i'j'} = \xi^{i'j - ij'} u_{i'j'}u_{ij}. \tag{5.1}$$

By Lemma 5.5, H_{00} is a normal Hopf subalgebra of H which implies that there is an exact sequence of Hopf algebras

$$\mathbb{k} \longrightarrow H_{00} \longrightarrow H \longrightarrow \overline{H} \longrightarrow \mathbb{k}, \tag{5.2}$$

where $\overline{H} = H/HH_{00}^+$ and by definition $H_{00}^+ = H_{00} \cap \text{Ker } \varepsilon$. As one of basic observations of this paper, we have the following result.

Lemma 5.6. *As a Hopf algebra, \overline{H} is isomorphic to a fraction version of a Taft algebra $T(n_1, \dots, n_\theta, \xi)$ for n_1, \dots, n_θ a fraction of n .*

Proof. Denote the image of u_{ij} in \overline{H} by v_{ij} for $0 \leq i, j \leq n - 1$. Due to H is bigraded,

$$\overline{H} = \bigoplus_{i,j=0}^{n-1} \overline{H}_{ij} = \bigoplus_{i,j=0}^{n-1} \mathbb{k}v_{ij}.$$

Let $g = v_{11}$. Then by (a), (b) and (e) of [12, Proposition 6.6], which are still true even H is not regular, these elements v_{ij} can be chosen to satisfy

$$g^n = 1, \quad v_{ii} = g^i, \quad (0 \leq i \leq n - 1), \quad v_{ij} = g^i v_{0(j-i)}, \quad (0 \leq i \neq j \leq n - 1)$$

and

$$v_{ij}^n = 0, \quad (0 \leq i \neq j \leq n - 1).$$

Moreover, one can use (1), (4) and (5) of Lemma 2.9 and the axioms for a coproduct to show that g is group-like and

$$\Delta(v_{ij}) = v_{ii} \otimes v_{ij} + v_{ij} \otimes v_{jj} + \sum_{s \neq i, j} c_{ss}^{ij} v_{is} \otimes v_{sj} = g^i \otimes v_{ij} + v_{ij} \otimes g^j + \sum_{s \neq i, j} c_{ss}^{ij} v_{is} \otimes v_{sj}$$

for some $c_{ss}^{ij} \in \mathbb{k}$ and $0 \leq i \neq j \leq n - 1$ (see also [12, Lemma 6.5] for an explicit proof). Using this formula for coproduct, it is not hard to see that \overline{H} is a pointed Hopf algebra with $G(\overline{H}) = \{g^i | 0 \leq i \leq n - 1\}$.

Let $\overline{H}_i^l := \bigoplus_{j=0}^{n-1} \overline{H}_{ij}$ and then through inheriting the strongly graded property of H , we know that $\overline{H} = \bigoplus_{i=0}^{n-1} \overline{H}_i^l$ is strongly graded. We want to consider the subalgebra $\overline{H}_0^l = \bigoplus_{j=0}^{n-1} \mathbb{k}v_{0j}$. For this, we take the following linear map

$$\pi' : \overline{H} \longrightarrow \mathbb{k}G(\overline{H}), \quad v_{ij} \longmapsto \delta_{ij}v_{ij}.$$

At first, we prove that π' is an algebraic map. For this, it is enough to show that

$$v_{ij}v_{kl} = 0$$

for all $i \neq j$ with $i + k \equiv j + l \pmod{n}$. Assume that this is not true, then $v_{ij}v_{kl} = av_{i+k, j+l}$ for some $0 \neq a \in \mathbb{k}$, which is invertible by $v_{ii} = g^i$ for all $0 \leq i \leq n - 1$. But this is impossible since v_{ij} is nilpotent. So, π' is an algebraic map. In addition, the formula for the coproduct implies that π' is also a coalgebra map. Therefore, π' is a Hopf projection. Using the classical Radford’s biproduct (see Subsection 2.4), we have the following decomposition

$$\overline{H} = \overline{H}_0^l \# \mathbb{k}G(\overline{H}).$$

By [7, Theorem 2], \overline{H}_0^l is generated by skew primitive elements, say x_1, \dots, x_θ (we ask that θ is as small as possible). Moreover, by the proof of [7, Theorem 2] we know that $gx_i g^{-1} \in \mathbb{k}x_i$ for $(1 \leq i \leq \theta)$. So, equation (5.1) implies that up to a nonzero scalar x_i equals to a v_{0j} for some j . In one word, we prove that the subalgebra \overline{H}_0^l is generated by $v_{0n_1}, \dots, v_{0n_\theta}$ which are skew primitive elements.

Claim: n_1, \dots, n_θ is a fraction of n .

Proof of the claim: Let e_i be the exponent of n_i for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. We find that e_i is the smallest number such $v_{0n_i}^{e_i} = 0$. Indeed, on one hand it is not hard to see that $v_{0n_i}^{e_i} = 0$

since by definition $v_{0n_i}^{e_i} \in \overline{H}_{00} = \mathbb{k}$ and v_{0n_i} is nilpotent. On the other hand, assume that there is $l < e_i$ which is smallest such that $v_{0n_i}^l = 0$. Then

$$0 = \Delta(v_{0n_i})^l = (1 \otimes v_{0n_i} + v_{0n_i} \otimes g^{n_i})^l = \sum_{k=0}^l \binom{l}{k}_{\xi^{n_i^2}} v_{0n_i}^k \otimes g^{n_i(l-k)} v_{0n_i}^{l-k}$$

which implies that $\binom{l}{k}_{\xi^{n_i^2}} = 0$ for all $1 \leq k \leq l - 1$ and thus $\xi^{n_i^2}$ must be a primitive l th root of unity. Now we consider the element v_{0,ln_i} which is not 1 by the definition of l (explicitly, $n \nmid ln_i$ since $l < e_i$). Thus the elements $g' := g^{ln_i}, x := v_{0,ln_i}$ generate a Hopf subalgebra satisfying

$$g'x = xg', \quad \Delta(x) = 1 \otimes x + x \otimes g'.$$

(We need prove these two relations. The relation $g'x = xg'$ is clear. The proof of $\Delta(x) = 1 \otimes x + x \otimes g'$ is given as follows: Lifting these v_{0j} to H , we get the corresponding elements u_{0j} for $0 \leq j \leq n - 1$. Due to [12, Proposition 6.2], they are normal and thus $u_{0n_i}^l = f(x)u_{0,ln_i}$ for some $0 \neq f(x) \in H_{00}$. By the claim in the proof of the next proposition, that is, Proposition 5.7, u_{0n_i} is a skew primitive element. Using the fact that $\xi^{n_i^2}$ is a primitive l th root of unity, $u_{0n_i}^l$ is still a skew primitive element. This implies that $\Delta(f(x)u_{0,ln_i})$ and thus $\Delta(u_{0,ln_i}) \in H_{00} \otimes H_{0,ln_i} + H_{0,ln_i} \otimes H_{ln_i,ln_i}$. Therefore, v_{0,ln_i} has to be skew-primitive.)

It is well known that a Hopf algebra satisfying above relations must be infinite dimensional (in fact, a infinite dimensional Taft algebra) which is a contradiction. Thus, e_i is the smallest number such $v_{0n_i}^{e_i} = 0$.

Now, we want to show that $(e_i, n_i) = 1$. Otherwise, let $d_i = (e_i, n_i) > 1$. Therefore, we consider

$$\Delta(v_{0n_i})^{\frac{e_i}{d_i}} = (1 \otimes v_{0n_i} + v_{0n_i} \otimes g^{n_i})^{\frac{e_i}{d_i}}.$$

By definition, e_i/d_i is coprime to n_i thus coprime to n_i^2 . This implies that $\xi^{n_i^2}$ is a primitive e_i/d_i th root of unity. Therefore,

$$\Delta(v_{0n_i})^{\frac{e_i}{d_i}} = 1 \otimes v_{0n_i}^{\frac{e_i}{d_i}} + g^{n_i e_i/d_i} \otimes v_{0n_i}^{\frac{e_i}{d_i}}.$$

Since e_i is the smallest number such $v_{0n_i}^{e_i} = 0, v_{0n_i}^{\frac{e_i}{d_i}} \neq 0$. This means that we go into the following situation again: Let $g' = g^{n_i e_i/d_i}, x = v_{0n_i}^{e_i/d_i}$, then the Hopf subalgebra generated by g', x is infinite dimensional. This is impossible.

Next, we need to prove the conditions (2) and (3) of a fraction (see Definition 3.1). Clearly, conditions (2) and (3) is equivalent to say that every v_{0t} can be expressed as a product of $v_{0n_1}, \dots, v_{0, n_\theta}$ *uniquely* (up to the order of these v_{0, n_i} 's due to the community

of them) for all $0 \leq t \leq n - 1$. Since we already know that $v_{0n_1}, \dots, v_{0n_\theta}$ generate the whole algebra \overline{H}^l , it is enough to prove the following two conclusion: 1) $v_{0n_1}^{l_1} \cdots v_{0n_\theta}^{l_\theta} \neq 0$ for all $0 \leq l_1 \leq e_1 - 1, \dots, 0 \leq l_\theta \leq e_\theta - 1$; 2) the elements in the set $\{v_{0n_1}^{l_1} \cdots v_{0n_\theta}^{l_\theta} \mid 0 \leq l_1 \leq e_1 - 1, \dots, 0 \leq l_\theta \leq e_\theta - 1\}$ are linear independent. Of course, 1) is just a necessary part of 2). However, we find that they help each other. To show them, we introduce the lexicographical order on $A = \{(l_1, \dots, l_\theta) \mid 0 \leq l_1 \leq e_1 - 1, \dots, 0 \leq l_\theta \leq e_\theta - 1\}$ through

$$(l_1, \dots, l_\theta) < (l'_1, \dots, l'_\theta) \Leftrightarrow \text{exists } 1 \leq i \leq \theta \text{ s.t. } l_j = l'_j \text{ for } j < i \text{ and } l_i < l'_i.$$

Now let $S = \{(s_1, \dots, s_\theta) \in A \mid v_{0n_1}^{s_1} \cdots v_{0n_\theta}^{s_\theta} \neq 0\}$. Clearly, S is nonempty due to $v_{0n_i} \neq 0$ for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. We prove that all elements $\{v_{0n_1}^{s_1} \cdots v_{0n_\theta}^{s_\theta} \mid (s_1, \dots, s_\theta) \in S\}$ are linearly independent firstly and then show that $S = A$. From this, 1) and 2) are proved clearly. In fact, assume we have a linear dependent relation among the elements in $\{v_{0n_1}^{s_1} \cdots v_{0n_\theta}^{s_\theta} \mid (s_1, \dots, s_\theta) \in S\}$. Then there exists a linear combination

$$a_{l_1, \dots, l_\theta} v_{0n_1}^{l_1} v_{0n_2}^{l_2} \cdots v_{0n_\theta}^{l_\theta} + \cdots = 0$$

with $a_{l_1, \dots, l_\theta} \neq 0$ and (l_1, \dots, l_θ) is as small as possible. Taking the coproduct to the above equality and one can get a smaller item involving in a linear dependent equation. That is a contradiction. Next, let's show that $S = A$. Otherwise, there exists $v_{0n_1}^{l_1} \cdots v_{0n_\theta}^{l_\theta} = 0$ for some $(l_1, \dots, l_\theta) \in A$. Then take (l_1, \dots, l_θ) as small as possible under above lexicographical order. Without loss generality, we can assume that $l_1 > 0$. Then take a k_1 such $0 \leq k_1 < l_1$. In the expression of $\Delta(v_{0n_1}^{l_1} \cdots v_{0n_\theta}^{l_\theta})$ one can find the coefficient of the item $v_{0n_1}^{l_1 - k_1} \otimes g^{k_1 n_1} v_{0n_1}^{k_1} v_{0n_2}^{l_2} \cdots v_{0n_\theta}^{l_\theta}$ is

$$\begin{pmatrix} l_1 \\ k_1 \end{pmatrix}_{\xi^{n_1^2}}$$

which is not zero since we already know that $\xi^{n_1^2}$ is a primitive e_1 th root of unity. This implies that either $v_{0n_1}^{l_1 - k_1} = 0$ or $v_{0n_1}^{k_1} v_{0n_2}^{l_2} \cdots v_{0n_\theta}^{l_\theta} = 0$ by the linear independent relation we proved. But both of them are not possible. Therefore, $S = A$. So 1) and 2) are proved. The proof of the claim is done.

Let's go back to prove this lemma. Until now, we have proved that the Hopf algebra \overline{H} is generated by $v_{0n_1}, \dots, v_{0n_\theta}$ and g such that n_1, \dots, n_θ is a fraction of n and

$$g^n = 1, \quad v_{0n_i} g = \xi^{n_i} g v_{0n_i}, \quad v_{0n_i} v_{0n_j} = v_{0n_j} v_{0n_i}, \quad v_{0n_i}^{e_i} = 0$$

and g is group-like, v_{0n_i} is a $(1, g^{n_i})$ -skew primitive element for all $1 \leq i, j \leq \theta$. Therefore, we have a Hopf surjection

$$T(n_1, \dots, n_\theta, \xi) \longrightarrow \overline{H}, \quad y_{n_i} \mapsto v_{0n_i}, \quad g \mapsto g, \quad 1 \leq i \leq \theta.$$

Comparing the dimension of them, we know that this surjection is a bijection. \square

With help of this lemma, we are in the position to give the main result of this subsection now.

Proposition 5.7. *Let H be a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one satisfying (Hyp1), (Hyp2) and $n := \text{ord}(\pi) = \min(\pi) > 1$. Retain all above notations, then*

- (1) *If H is additive, then it is isomorphic to a fraction version of an infinite dimensional Taft algebra $T(\underline{n}, 1, \xi)$ of Subsection 4.1.*
- (2) *If H is multiplicative, then it is isomorphic to a fraction version of a generalized Liu algebra $B(\underline{n}, \omega, \gamma)$ of Subsection 4.4.*

Proof. Before we prove (1) and (2), we want to recall some basic facts, which are still valid in our case, on the coproduct from [12, Proposition 6.7]. The first fact is that $g := u_{11}$ is a group-like element and u_{ii} can be defined as $u_{ii} := u_{11}^i$ (see (a) of [12, Proposition 6.7]). By (1) of Lemma 2.9, in general one has

$$\Delta(u_{ij}) = \sum_{s,t} C_{st}^{ij}(u_{is} \otimes u_{tj})$$

for $C_{st}^{ij} \in H_{00} \otimes H_{00}$ and $0 \leq i, j, s, t \leq n - 1$. The second fact is $C_{st}^{ij} = 0$ when $s \neq t$ (see (6.7.5) in the proof of [12, Proposition 6.7]). Therefore, the coproduct for u_{ij} can be written as

$$\Delta(u_{ij}) = C_{ii}^{ij} g^i \otimes u_{ij} + C_{jj}^{ij} u_{ij} \otimes g^j + \sum_{s \neq i,j} C_{ss}^{ij} u_{is} \otimes u_{sj} \tag{5.3}$$

for all $0 \leq i, j \leq n - 1$. Now by Lemma 5.6 we can assume that $\overline{H} = T(n_1, \dots, n_\theta, \xi)$. Then we get the following observation.

Claim. *For all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$, the element u_{0n_i} is a $(1, g^{n_i})$ -skew primitive element.*

Proof of the claim. By direct computation,

$$\begin{aligned} & (\text{Id} \otimes \Delta)\Delta(u_{0n_i}) \\ &= (\text{Id} \otimes \Delta)(C_{00}^{0n_i} 1 \otimes u_{0n_i} + C_{n_i n_i}^{0n_i} u_{0n_i} \otimes g^{n_i} + \sum_{s \neq 0, n_i} C_{ss}^{0n_i} u_{0s} \otimes u_{sn_i}) \\ &= (\text{Id} \otimes \Delta)(C_{00}^{0n_i}) 1 \otimes (C_{00}^{0n_i} 1 \otimes u_{0n_i} + C_{n_i n_i}^{0n_i} u_{0n_i} \otimes g^{n_i} + \sum_{s \neq 0, n_i} C_{ss}^{0n_i} u_{0s} \otimes u_{sn_i}) \\ &+ (\text{Id} \otimes \Delta)(C_{n_i n_i}^{0n_i}) u_{0n_i} \otimes g^{n_i} \times g^{n_i} + \sum_{s \neq 0, n_i} (\text{Id} \otimes \Delta)(C_{ss}^{0n_i}) u_{0s} \otimes \\ & [C_{ss}^{sn_i} g^s \otimes u_{sn_i} + C_{n_i n_i}^{sn_i} u_{sn_i} \otimes g^{n_i} + \sum_{t \neq s, n_i} C_{tt}^{sn_i} u_{st} \otimes u_{tn_i}] \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
 & (\Delta \otimes \text{Id})\Delta(u_{0n_i}) \\
 = & (\Delta \otimes \text{Id})(C_{00}^{0n_i} 1 \otimes u_{0n_i} + C_{n_i n_i}^{0n_i} u_{0n_i} \otimes g^{n_i} + \sum_{s \neq 0, n_i} C_{ss}^{0n_i} u_{0s} \otimes u_{sn_i}) \\
 = & (\Delta \otimes \text{Id})(C_{00}^{0n_i})1 \otimes 1 \otimes u_{0n_i} + (\Delta \otimes \text{Id})(C_{n_i n_i}^{0n_i})[C_{00}^{0n_i} 1 \otimes u_{0n_i} \\
 & + C_{n_i n_i}^{0n_i} u_{0n_i} \otimes g^{n_i} + \sum_{s \neq 0, n_i} u_{0s} \otimes u_{sn_i}] \otimes g^{n_i} \\
 & + \sum_{s \neq 0, n_i} (\Delta \otimes \text{Id})(C_{ss}^{0n_i})[C_{00}^{0s} 1 \otimes u_{0s} + C_{ss}^{0s} u_{0s} \otimes g^s + \sum_{t \neq 0, s} C_{tt}^{0s} u_{0t} \otimes u_{ts}] \otimes u_{sn_i}.
 \end{aligned}$$

By associativity, we get the following identities:

$$\begin{aligned}
 (\text{Id} \otimes \Delta)(C_{00}^{0n_i})(1 \otimes C_{00}^{0n_i}) &= (\Delta \otimes \text{Id})(C_{00}^{0n_i}) \\
 (\text{Id} \otimes \Delta)(C_{00}^{0n_i})(1 \otimes C_{n_i n_i}^{0n_i}) &= (\Delta \otimes \text{Id})(C_{n_i n_i}^{0n_i}) \\
 (\text{Id} \otimes \Delta)(C_{n_i n_i}^{0n_i}) &= (\Delta \otimes \text{Id})(C_{n_i n_i}^{0n_i})(C_{n_i n_i}^{0n_i} \otimes 1) \\
 (\text{Id} \otimes \Delta)(C_{00}^{0n_i})(1 \otimes C_{ss}^{0n_i}) &= (\Delta \otimes \text{Id})(C_{ss}^{0n_i})(C_{00}^{0s} \otimes 1) \tag{5.4}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$(\text{Id} \otimes \Delta)(C_{ss}^{0n_i})(1 \otimes C_{ss}^{sn_i}) = (\Delta \otimes \text{Id})(C_{ss}^{0n_i})(C_{ss}^{0s} \otimes 1) \tag{5.5}$$

for $s \neq 0, n_i$. From the first three identities, we find that $C_{00}^{0n_i} = C_{n_i n_i}^{0n_i} = 1$ by using the same method given in [12, page 297]. This indeed implies that

$$C_{00}^{0t} = C_{tt}^{0t} = 1$$

for all $0 \leq t \leq n - 1$ since we have the same first three identities just through replacing n_i by t .

Recall again the dichotomy of H_{00} : either $H_{00} = \mathbb{k}[x]$ or $H_{00} = \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$. From this we know that $C_{ss}^{0n_i} = \sum_{k,l} a_{kl}^{s,0,n_i} x^k \otimes x^l$ for $s \neq 0, n_i$ and $a_{kl}^{s,0,n_i} \in \mathbb{k}$. We just prove our claim in the case $H_{00} = \mathbb{k}[x]$ since the other case can be proved similarly. By the image of u_{0n_i} in \overline{H} is a skew primitive element,

$$a_{00}^{s,0,n_i} = 0.$$

Since $C_{00}^{0t} = C_{tt}^{0t} = 1$ for all $0 \leq t \leq n - 1$, the equation (5.4) is simplified into

$$(1 \otimes C_{ss}^{0n_i}) = (\Delta \otimes \text{Id})(C_{ss}^{0n_i})$$

which implies that $a_{kl}^{s,0,n_i} = 0$ if $k \neq 0$. Similarly, the equation (5.5) implies that $a_{0l}^{s,0,n_i} = 0$ if $l \neq 0$. Thus, $C_{ss}^{0n_i} = 0$ for $s \neq 0, n_i$ and u_{0n_i} is a $(1, g^{n_i})$ -skew primitive element for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. Moreover, we point out that through the same way given in [12, Theorem 6.7] one can show that as an algebra the Hopf algebra H is generated by $H_{00}, g = u_{11}$ and u_{0n_i} for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$.

(1) Now H is additive with $H_{00} = \mathbb{k}[x]$. We already know that $g = u_{11}$ is group-like and thus g^n is a group-like in H_{00} by the bigrading property. But the only group-like in H_{00} is 1 and thus

$$g^n = 1.$$

Consider the element u_{0n_i} for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. Through the quantum binomial theorem, $u_{0n_i}^{e_i}$ is a primitive element now. This means there exists $c_i \in \mathbb{k}$ such that $u_{0n_i}^{e_i} = c_i x$. Since H is prime, $c_i \neq 0$. Therefore, through multiplying u_{0n_i} by a suitable scalar one can assume that

$$u_{0n_i}^{e_i} = x$$

for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. By equation (5.1), $u_{0n_i} u_{0n_j} = u_{0n_j} u_{0n_i}$ for all $1 \leq i, j \leq \theta$. Therefore, we have a Hopf surjection

$$\phi : T(\underline{n}, 1, \xi) \longrightarrow H, \quad x \mapsto x, \quad y_{n_i} \mapsto u_{0n_i}, \quad g \mapsto g,$$

where $\underline{n} = \{n_1, \dots, n_\theta\}$. Since both of them are prime of GK-dimension one, ϕ is an isomorphism.

(2) Now H is multiplicative with $H_{00} = \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$. We already know that $g = u_{11}$ is group-like and thus g^n is a group-like element in H_{00} by the bigrading property. Since $\{x^i \mid i \in \mathbb{Z}\}$ are all the group-likes in H_{00} ,

$$g^n = x^\omega$$

for some $\omega \geq 0$ (noting that we can replace x by x^{-1} if ω is negative). We claim that $\omega \neq 0$. If not, then as the proof of (1) we know that $u_{0n_i}^{e_i}$ is primitive in H_{00} . Hence $u_{0n_i}^{e_i} = 0$ which is impossible since H is prime.

Consider the element u_{0n_i} for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. Through the quantum binomial theorem, $u_{0n_i}^{e_i}$ is a $(1, g^{e_i n_i}) = (1, x^{\omega \frac{e_i n_i}{n}})$ -skew primitive element in H_{00} . Therefore, after dividing if necessary by non-zero scalar,

$$u_{0n_i}^{e_i} = 1 - x^{\omega \frac{e_i n_i}{n}}$$

for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. Also by equation (5.1), $u_{0n_i} u_{0n_j} = u_{0n_j} u_{0n_i}$ for all $1 \leq i, j \leq \theta$. Therefore, we have a Hopf surjection

$$\phi : B(\underline{n}, \omega, \xi) \longrightarrow H, \quad x \mapsto x, \quad y_{n_i} \mapsto u_{0n_i}, \quad g \mapsto g,$$

where $\underline{n} = \{n_1, \dots, n_\theta\}$. Since both of them are prime of GK-dimension one, ϕ is an isomorphism. \square

6. Remaining case

In the previous section, we already dealt with the ideal cases: the case $\min(\pi) = 1$ and the case $\text{ord}(\pi) = \min(\pi) > 1$. In this section, we want to deal with the remaining case: $\text{ord}(\pi) > \min(\pi) > 1$. The main aim of this section is to classify prime Hopf algebras H of GK-dimension one in this remaining case. To realize this aim, we apply the similar idea used in [32], that is, we first construct a special Hopf subalgebra \tilde{H} , which can be classified by previous results, and then we show that \tilde{H} determines the structure of H entirely.

In this section, H is a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one satisfying (Hyp1), (Hyp2) and $n := \text{ord}(\pi) > m := \min(\pi) > 1$ unless stated otherwise. And as before, the 1-dimensional representation in (Hyp1) is denoted by π . Recall that

$$H = \bigoplus_{i,j \in \mathbb{Z}_n} H_{ij}$$

is \mathbb{Z}_n -bigraded by (2.3).

6.1. The Hopf subalgebra \tilde{H}

By definition, we know that $m|n$ and thus let $t := \frac{n}{m}$. We define the following subalgebra

$$\tilde{H} := \bigoplus_{0 \leq i, j \leq m-1} H_{it, jt}.$$

The following result is a collection of [32, Proposition 5.4, Lemma 5.5], which were proved in [32] without using the condition of regularity.

Lemma 6.1. *Retain above notations.*

- (1) For every i, j with $1 \leq i, j \leq n - 1$, $H_{ij} \neq 0$ if and only if $i - j \equiv 0 \pmod{t}$ for all $0 \leq i, j \leq n - 1$.
- (2) The algebra \tilde{H} is a Hopf subalgebra of H .

The key observation of [32] and here is that Hopf subalgebra \tilde{H} lives in an ideal case.

Proposition 6.2. *For the Hopf algebra \tilde{H} , we have the following results.*

- (1) It is prime of GK-dimension one.
- (2) It satisfies (Hyp1) and (Hyp2) through the restriction $\pi|_{\tilde{H}}$ of π to \tilde{H} .
- (3) $\text{ord}(\pi|_{\tilde{H}}) = \min(\pi|_{\tilde{H}}) = m$.

Proof. (1) For each $0 \leq i \leq m - 1$, let $\tilde{H}_{it}^l := \bigoplus_{0 \leq j \leq m-1} H_{it,jt}$. By Lemma 6.1, we know that $\tilde{H}_{it}^l = H_{it}^l$. Therefore $\tilde{H} = \bigoplus_{0 \leq i \leq m-1} \tilde{H}_{it}^l$ is strongly graded and \tilde{H}_0^l is a commutative domain. Thus the Lemma 2.11 can be applied. As consequences, \tilde{H} is prime with PI-degree m . Since $\tilde{H}_0^l = H_0^l$ is of GK-dimension one and \tilde{H} is \mathbb{Z}_m -strongly graded, \tilde{H} is of GK-dimension one.

(2) Denote the restriction of the actions of Ξ_π^l and Ξ_π^r to \tilde{H} by Γ^l and Γ^r , respectively. Since $\tilde{H} = \bigoplus_{0 \leq i \leq m-1} H_{it}^l$, we can see that for each $0 \leq i \leq m - 1$ and any $0 \neq x \in H_{it}^l$,

$$(\Gamma^l)^m(x) = \xi^{itm}x = x$$

for ξ a primitive n th root of unity. This implies that the group $\langle \Gamma^l \rangle$ has order m and thus $\pi|_{\tilde{H}}$ is of order m . We already know that $\text{PI-deg}(\tilde{H}) = m$ and the invariant component $\tilde{H}_0^l = H_0^l$ is a domain. So \tilde{H} satisfies (Hyp1) and (Hyp2).

(3) Similarly, $|\langle \Gamma^r \rangle| = m$. We claim that

$$\langle \Gamma^l \rangle \cap \langle \Gamma^r \rangle = 1.$$

In fact, if $(\Gamma^l)^i = (\Gamma^r)^j$ for some $0 \leq i, j \leq m - 1$. Choose $0 \neq x \in H_{it}$, we find

$$\xi^{ti}x = (\Gamma^l)^i(x) = (\Gamma^r)^j(x) = \xi^{tj}x$$

which implies $i = j$. Let $0 \neq y \in H_{0,t}$, then

$$y = (\Gamma^l)^i(y) = (\Gamma^r)^j(y) = \xi^{tj}y$$

forces $j = 0$. Thus we get $i = j = 0$, i.e., $\langle \Gamma^l \rangle \cap \langle \Gamma^r \rangle = 1$. This implies that $\min(\pi|_{\tilde{H}}) = m$. \square

Corollary 6.3. *As a Hopf algebra \tilde{H} is isomorphic to either a faction version of infinite dimensional Taft algebra $T(\underline{m}, 1, \xi)$ or a fraction version of generalized Liu algebra $B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma)$.*

Proof. This is a direct consequence of Propositions 5.7 and 6.2. \square

This corollary implies that either $H_{00} = \mathbb{k}[x]$ (i.e. $H \cong T(\underline{m}, 1, \xi)$) or $H_{00} = \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$ (i.e. $H \cong B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma)$) again. That is, we go back to a familiar situation that we have a dichotomy on H now.

Definition 6.4. We call H is *additive* (resp. *multiplicative*) if $H_{00} = \mathbb{k}[x]$ (resp. $H_{00} = \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$).

We realize that the [32, Proposition 6.6] is also true in our case and we recall it as follows.

Lemma 6.5. *Every homogeneous component $H_{i,i+jt}$ of H is a free H_{00} -module of rank one on both sides for all $0 \leq i \leq n - 1$ and $0 \leq j \leq m - 1$.*

From this lemma, there is a generating set $\{u_{i,i+jt} | 0 \leq i \leq n - 1, 0 \leq j \leq m - 1\}$ satisfying

$$u_{00} = 1 \quad \text{and} \quad H_{i,i+jt} = u_{i,i+jt}H_{00} = H_{00}u_{i,i+jt}.$$

So, H can be written as

$$H = \bigoplus_{\substack{0 \leq i \leq n-1 \\ 0 \leq j \leq m-1}} H_{00}u_{i,i+jt} = \bigoplus_{\substack{0 \leq i \leq n-1 \\ 0 \leq j \leq m-1}} u_{i,i+jt}H_{00}. \tag{6.1}$$

6.2. Additive case

If H is additive, $\tilde{H} = T(\underline{m}, 1, \xi)$. Recall that n is the π -order and $n = mt$. We will prove H is isomorphic as a Hopf algebra to $T(\underline{n}, t, \zeta)$, for ζ some primitive n th root of 1. Recall that

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{H} = T(\underline{m}, 1, \xi) &= \mathbb{k}\langle g, y_{m_1}, \dots, y_{m_\theta} | g^m = 1, y_{m_i}g = \xi^{m_i}gy_{m_i}, y_{m_i}y_{m_j} = y_{m_j}y_{m_i}, \\ & y_{m_i}^{e_i} = y_{m_j}^{e_j}, 1 \leq i, j \leq \theta \rangle, \end{aligned}$$

here by Proposition 4.3 we assume that $(m_1, \dots, m_\theta) = 1$ without loss of generality. Note that $H = \bigoplus_{0 \leq i \leq n-1, 0 \leq j \leq m-1} H_{i,i+jt}$, $\tilde{H} = \bigoplus_{0 \leq i, j \leq m-1} H_{it,jt}$ and $H_{it,jt} = \mathbb{k}[y_{m_1}^{e_1}]y_{j-i}g^i$ (the index $j - i$ is interpreted mod m). In particular, $H_{00} = \mathbb{k}[y_{m_1}^{e_1}]$, $H_{0,jt} = \mathbb{k}[y_{m_1}^{e_1}]y_j$ and $H_{tt} = \mathbb{k}[y_{m_1}^{e_1}]g$.

By Lemma 2.9 (5), $\epsilon(u_{11}) \neq 0$. Multiplied with a suitable scalar, we can assume that $\epsilon(u_{11}) = 1$ throughout this subsection. The following results are parallel to [32, Lemma 7.1, Propositions 7.2, 7.3]. Since the situation is changed, we write the details out.

Lemma 6.6. *Let $u := u_{11}$. Then $H_1^l = H_0^l u$, $H = \bigoplus_{0 \leq k \leq t-1} \tilde{H}u^k$ and u is invertible.*

Proof. By the bigraded structure of H , we have

$$H_{0,m_it}H_{11} \subseteq H_{1,1+m_it}, \quad H_{0,(e_i-1)m_it}H_{1,1+m_it} \subseteq H_{11},$$

which imply

$$H_{0,m_it}H_{0,(e_i-1)m_it}H_{1,1+m_it} \subseteq H_{0,m_it}H_{11} \subseteq H_{1,1+m_it},$$

for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$.

Since $H_{0,m_it}H_{0,(e_i-1)m_it} = y_{m_i}^{e_i}H_{00}$ is a maximal ideal of $H_{00} = \mathbb{k}[y_{m_1}^{e_1}] = \mathbb{k}[y_{m_i}^{e_i}]$ and $H_{1,1+m_it}$ is a free H_{00} -module of rank one (by Lemma 6.5), $H_{0,m_it}H_{0,(e_i-1)m_it}H_{1,1+m_it}$ is a maximal H_{00} -submodule of $H_{1,1+m_it}$. Thus

$$H_{0,m_it}H_{11} = H_{0,m_it}H_{0,(e_i-1)m_it}H_{1,1+m_it} = y_{m_i}^{e_i}H_{1,1+m_it} \text{ or } H_{0,m_it}H_{11} = H_{1,1+m_it}.$$

If $H_{0,m_it}H_{11} = y_{m_i}^{e_i}H_{1,1+m_it}$, then $y_{m_i}u_{11} = y_{m_i}^{e_i}\alpha(y_{m_i}^{e_i})u_{1,1+m_it}$ for some polynomial $\alpha(y_{m_i}^{e_i}) \in \mathbb{k}[y_{m_i}^{e_i}]$. So

$$y_{m_i}(u_{11} - y_{m_i}^{e_i-1}\alpha(y_{m_i}^{e_i})u_{1,1+m_it}) = 0.$$

Therefore, $y_{m_i}^{e_i}(u_{11} - y_{m_i}^{e_i-1}\alpha(y_{m_i}^{e_i})u_{1,1+m_it}) = 0$. Note that each homogeneous $H_{i,i+jt}$ is a torsion-free H_{00} -module, so

$$u_{11} = y_{m_i}^{e_i-1}\alpha(y_{m_i}^{e_i})u_{1,1+m_it}.$$

By assumption, $\epsilon(u_{11}) = 1$. But, by definition, $\epsilon(y_{m_i}) = 0$. This is impossible. So $H_{0,m_it}H_{11} = H_{1,1+m_it}$ which implies that $H_{0,m_it}u_{11} = H_{1,1+m_it}$.

Since above i is arbitrary, that is $1 \leq i \leq \theta$, we can show that $H_{0,jt}u_{11} = H_{1,1+jt}$ for $0 \leq j \leq m - 1$. Thus $H_1^l = H_0^l u_{11}$. Since $H = \bigoplus_{0 \leq j \leq n-1} H_j^l$ is strongly graded, u_{11} is invertible and $H_j^l = H_0^l u_{11}^j$ for all $0 \leq j \leq n - 1$. Let $u := u_{11}$, then we have

$$H = \bigoplus_{0 \leq k \leq t-1} \tilde{H}u^k. \quad \square$$

We are in a position to determine the structure of H now.

Lemma 6.7. *With above notations, we have*

$$u^t = g, \quad y_{m_i}u = \zeta^{m_i}uy_{m_i} \quad (1 \leq i \leq \theta),$$

where ζ is a primitive n th root of 1.

Proof. For all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$, by $H_{0,m_it}u = uH_{0,m_it}$, there exists a polynomial $\beta_i(y_{m_i}^{e_i}) \in \mathbb{k}[y_{m_i}^{e_i}]$ such that

$$y_{m_i}u = uy_{m_i}\beta_i(y_{m_i}^{e_i}).$$

Then

$$y_{m_i}u^t = u^t y_{m_i} \beta'_i(y_{m_i}^{e_i})$$

for some polynomial $\beta'_i(y_{m_i}^{e_i}) \in \mathbb{k}[y_{m_i}^{e_i}]$ induced by $\beta(y_{m_i}^{e_i})$. Since u^t is invertible and $u^t \in H_{t,t} = \mathbb{k}[y_{m_i}^{e_i}]g$, $u^t = ag$ for $0 \neq a \in k$. By assumption, $\epsilon(u) = 1$ and thus $a = 1$.

Therefore,

$$u^t = g.$$

Since $y_{m_i}g = \xi^{m_i}gy_{m_i}$, we have $\beta'_i(y_{m_i}^{e_i}) = \xi^{m_i}$. Then it is easy to see that $\beta_i(y_{m_i}^{e_i}) = \zeta_i \in \mathbb{k}$ with $\zeta_i^t = \xi^{m_i}$. By assumption, $(m_1, \dots, m_\theta) = 1$ and thus there exists $\zeta \in \mathbb{k}$ such that $\zeta^t = \xi$ and $\zeta^{m_i} = \zeta_i$ for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. Of course, $\zeta^n = 1$.

The last job is to show that ζ is a primitive n th root of 1. Indeed, assume ζ is a primitive n' th root of 1. By definition, $m|n'|n$ and $n' \neq n$. Therefore, it is not hard to see that

$$u' := u^{n'} \in C(H)$$

the center of H . Since $g^m = u^n = (u')^{\frac{n}{n'}} = 1$, we have orthogonal central idempotents $1_l := \sum_{j=0}^{\frac{n}{n'}-1} \zeta^{-lj}(u')^j$ for $0 \leq l \leq \frac{n}{n'} - 1$ and ζ a primitive $\frac{n}{n'}$ th root of unity. This contradicts to the fact that H is prime. \square

Lemma 6.8. *The element u is a group-like element of H .*

Proof. First of all $H_0^r \cong \mathbb{k}[x] \cong H_0^l$. Then $H_0^r \otimes H_0^l \cong \mathbb{k}[x, y]$ and the only invertible elements in $H_0^r \otimes H_0^l$ are nonzero scalars in \mathbb{k} . Since $\Delta(u)$ and $u \otimes u$ are invertible, $\Delta(u)(u \otimes u)^{-1}$ is invertible (and hence a scalar). Thus u must be group-like by noting that $\epsilon(u) = 1$. \square

The next proposition follows from above lemmas directly.

Proposition 6.9. *Let H be a prime regular Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one satisfying (Hyp1), (Hyp2) and $\text{ord}(\pi) = n > \min(\pi) = m > 1$. If H is additive, then H is isomorphic as a Hopf algebra to a fraction version of infinite dimensional Taft algebra.*

6.3. Multiplicative case

If H is multiplicative, then $\tilde{H} = B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma)$ for $\underline{m} = \{m_1, \dots, m_\theta\}$ a fraction of m , γ a primitive m th root of 1 and ω a positive integer. As usual, the generators of $B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma)$ are denoted by $x^{\pm 1}, y_{m_1}, \dots, y_{m_\theta}$ and g . By equation (4.6) and [32, Remark 6.3], we can assume that $\tilde{H} = \bigoplus_{0 \leq i, j \leq m-1} H_{it, jt}$ with

$$H_{it, jt} = \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]y_{j-i}g^i$$

(the index $j - i$ is interpreted mod m). In particular, $H_{00} = \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$, $H_{0, jt} = \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]y_j$ and $H_{t, t} = \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]g$.

Set $u_j := u_{1, 1+jt}$ ($0 \leq j \leq m - 1$) for convenience. By the structure of the bigrading of H , we have

$$y_{m_i}u_j = \phi_{m_i,j}u_{m_i+j} \tag{6.2}$$

and

$$u_jy_{m_i} = \varphi_{m_i,j}u_{m_i+j} \tag{6.3}$$

for some polynomials $\phi_{m_i,j}, \varphi_{m_i,j} \in \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$ and $1 \leq i \leq \theta, 0 \leq j \leq m - 1$. With these notions and the equality $y_{m_i}^{e_i} = 1 - x^{\omega \frac{e_i m_i}{m}}$, we find that

$$(1 - x^{\omega \frac{e_i m_i}{m}})u_j = y_{m_i}^{e_i}u_j = \phi_{m_i,j}\phi_{m_i,m_i+j} \cdots \phi_{m_i,(e_i-1)m_i+j}u_j \tag{6.4}$$

and

$$u_j(1 - x^{\omega \frac{e_i m_i}{m}}) = u_jy_{m_i}^{e_i} = \varphi_{m_i,j}\varphi_{m_i,m_i+j} \cdots \varphi_{m_i,(e_i-1)m_i+j}u_j, \tag{6.5}$$

for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$ and $0 \leq j \leq m - 1$.

Lemma 6.10. *There is no such H satisfying $\text{ord}(\pi) = n > \min(\pi) = m > 1$ and $n/m > 2$.*

Proof. Since $u_jH_{00} = H_{00}u_j$, we have

$$u_jx = \alpha_j(x^{\pm 1})u_j \quad \text{and} \quad u_jx^{-1} = \beta_j(x^{\pm 1})u_j$$

for some $\alpha_j(x^{\pm 1}), \beta_j(x^{\pm 1}) \in \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$ for $0 \leq j \leq m - 1$. From

$$u_j = u_jxx^{-1} = \alpha_j(x^{\pm 1})u_jx^{-1} = \alpha_j(x^{\pm 1})\beta_j(x^{\pm 1})u_j,$$

we get $\alpha_j(x^{\pm 1})\beta_j(x^{\pm 1}) = 1$ and thus $\alpha_j(x^{\pm 1}) = \lambda_jx^{a_j}$ for some $0 \neq \lambda_j \in \mathbb{k}, 0 \neq a_j \in \mathbb{Z}$. Note that $u_j^t \in H_{t,(1+j)t} = \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]y_{\bar{j}t}g$, where $\bar{j}t \equiv jt \pmod{m}$. So we have $u_j^t = \gamma_j(x^{\pm 1})y_{\bar{j}t}g$ for some $\gamma_j(x^{\pm 1}) \in \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$. Hence u_j^t commutes with x . Applying $u_jx = \lambda_jx^{a_j}u_j$ to $u_j^t x = xu_j^t$, we get $\lambda_j^{\sum_{s=0}^{t-1} a_j^s} = 1$ and $x^{a_j^t} = x$. If t is odd, $a_j = 1$ and if t is even, then a_j is either 1 or -1 .

Now we consider the special case $j = 0$. By $\epsilon(xu_0) = \epsilon(u_0x) \neq 0$, we find that $\lambda_0 = 1$.

If $a_0 = 1$, that is $u_0x = xu_0$, then we will see $u_jx = xu_j$ for all $0 \leq j \leq m - 1$. In fact, for this, it is enough to show that $u_{m_i}x = xu_{m_i}$ for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. Since

$$\phi_{m_i,0}xu_{m_i} = x\phi_{m_i,0}u_{m_i} = xy_{m_i}u_0 = yxu_0 = y_{m_i}u_0x = \phi_{m_i,0}u_{m_i}x,$$

we have $u_{m_i}x = xu_{m_i}$ since $H_{1,1+m_i t}$ is a torsion-free H_{00} -module. Then by the strongly graded structure $u_{i,i+jt} \in H_i^l = (H_1^l)^i$ and x is commutative with H_1^l , it is not hard to see that $u_{i,i+jt}x = xu_{i,i+jt}$ for all $0 \leq i \leq n - 1, 0 \leq j \leq m - 1$. Therefore the center $C(H) \supseteq H_{00} = \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$. By [12, Lemma 5.2], $C(H) \subseteq H_0$ and thus $C(H) = H_0 = \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$. This implies that

$$\text{rank}_{C(H)}H = \text{rank}_{H_{00}}H = nm < n^2,$$

which contradicts the fact: the PI-degree of H is n and equals the square root of the rank of H over $C(H)$.

If $a_0 = -1$, that is $u_0x = x^{-1}u_0$, we can deduce that $u_{i,i+j}x = x^{-1}u_{i,i+j}$ for all $0 \leq i \leq n - 1, 0 \leq j \leq m - 1$ by using the parallel proof of the case $a_0 = 1$. For $s \in \mathbb{N}$, let $z_s := x^s + x^{-s}$. Define $\mathbb{k}[z_s | s \geq 0]$ to be the subalgebra of $\mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$ generated by all z_s . Note that $\mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$ has rank 2 over $\mathbb{k}[z_s | s \geq 1]$. Thus $C(H) \supseteq \mathbb{k}[z_s | s \geq 0]$. Using [12, Lemma 5.2] again, we have $C(H) = \mathbb{k}[z_s | s \geq 0]$. Hence

$$\text{rank}_{C(H)}H = 2nm \neq n^2$$

since $n/m > 2$ by assumption. This contradicts the fact that the $\text{PI-deg}H = n$ again.

Combining these two cases, we get the desired result. \square

We turn now to consider the case: $\text{ord}(\pi) = 2 \min(\pi) = 2m$. In this case, $t = 2$. As discussed in the proof of Lemma 6.10, if such H exists then the following relations

$$u_jx = x^{-1}u_j \quad (0 \leq i \leq m - 1) \tag{6.6}$$

hold in H . Using these relations and (6.5), we have

$$\varphi_{m_i,j}\varphi_{m_i,m_i+j} \cdots \varphi_{m_i,(e_i-1)m_i+j} = 1 - x^{-\omega \frac{e_i m_i}{m}}, \tag{6.7}$$

for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$ and $0 \leq j \leq m - 1$. To determine the structure of H , we need to give some harmless assumptions on the choice of u_j ($0 \leq j \leq m - 1$) and $\phi_{m_i,j}$:

- (1) We assume $\epsilon(u_0) = 1$.
- (2) For each $1 \leq i \leq \theta$, let $\xi_{i,s} := e^{\omega \frac{2s\pi i}{e_i m_i}}$ and thus $1 - x^{\omega \frac{e_i m_i}{m}} = \prod_{s \in S_i} (1 - \xi_{i,s}x)$, where $S_i := \{0, 1, \dots, \omega \frac{e_i m_i}{m} - 1\}$. Since

$$\phi_{m_i,j} \cdots \phi_{m_i,(e_i-1)m_i+j} = y_{m_i}^{e_i} = 1 - x^{\omega \frac{e_i m_i}{m}},$$

there is no harm to assume that

$$\phi_{m_i,tm_i+j} = \prod_{s \in S_{i,j,t}} (1 - \xi_{i,s}x),$$

where $S_{i,j,t}$ is a subset of S_i .

- (3) By the strongly graded structure of H , the equality $H_2^l = H_0^l g$ and the fact that g is invertible in H , we can take $u_{k,k+2j}$ such that

$$u_{k,k+2j} = \begin{cases} g^{\frac{k-1}{2}} u_j & \text{if } k \text{ is odd,} \\ y^j g^{\frac{k}{2}} & \text{if } k \text{ is even,} \end{cases}$$

for all $2 \leq k \leq 2m - 1$.

In the rest of this section, we always make these assumptions.

We still need two notations, which appeared in the proof of Proposition 4.12. For a polynomial $f = \sum a_i x^{b_i} \in \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$, we denote by \bar{f} the polynomial $\sum a_i x^{-b_i}$. Then by (6.6), we have $f u_i = u_i \bar{f}$ and $u_i f = \bar{f} u_i$ for all $0 \leq i \leq m - 1$. For any $h \in H \otimes H$, we use

$$h_{(s_1, t_1) \otimes (s_2, t_2)}$$

to denote the homogeneous part of h in $H_{s_1, t_1} \otimes H_{s_2, t_2}$. Both these notations will be used frequently in the proof of the next proposition.

Proposition 6.11. *Keep the notations above. Let H be a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one satisfying (Hyp1) and (Hyp2). Assume that $\tilde{H} = B(\underline{m}, \omega, \gamma)$ and $\text{ord}(\pi) = 2 \min(\pi) > 2$, then we have*

- (1) $m | \omega$, $2 | \sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (m_i - 1)(e_i - 1)$, $2 | \sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i - 1)m_i \frac{\omega}{m}$.
- (2) As a Hopf algebra,

$$H \cong D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$$

constructed as in Subsection 4.4 where $d = \frac{\omega}{m}$.

Proof. We divide the proof into several steps.

Claim 1. We have $m | \omega$ and for $1 \leq i \leq \theta, 0 \leq j \leq m - 1$, $y_{m_i} u_j = \phi_{m_i, j} u_{m_i + j} = \xi_{m_i} x^{dm_i} u_j y_{m_i}$ for $d = \frac{\omega}{m}$ and some $\xi_{m_i} \in \mathbb{k}$ satisfying $\xi_{m_i}^{e_i} = -1$.

Proof of Claim 1: By associativity of the multiplication, we have many equalities:

$$\begin{aligned} y_{m_i} u_j y_{m_i}^{e_i - 1} &= \phi_{m_i, j} \varphi_{m_i, m_i + j} \varphi_{m_i, 2m_i + j} \cdots \varphi_{m_i, (e_i - 1)m_i + j} u_0 \\ &= \varphi_{m_i, j} \phi_{m_i, m_i + j} \varphi_{m_i, 2m_i + j} \cdots \varphi_{m_i, (e_i - 1)m_i + j} u_0 \\ &\dots \\ &= \varphi_{m_i, j} \varphi_{m_i, m_i + j} \varphi_{m_i, 2m_i + j} \cdots \phi_{m_i, (e_i - 1)m_i + j} u_0, \end{aligned}$$

which imply that

$$\phi_{m_i, sm_i + j} \varphi_{m_i, tm_i + j} = \varphi_{m_i, sm_i + j} \phi_{m_i, tm_i + j} \tag{6.8}$$

for all $0 \leq s, t \leq e_i - 1$. Using associativity again, we have

$$\begin{aligned} y_{m_i}^{e_i} u_j y_{m_i}^{e_i(e_i - 1)} &= (1 - x^{\omega \frac{e_i m_i}{m}}) u_j (1 - x^{\omega \frac{e_i m_i}{m}})^{e_i - 1} \\ &= -x^{\omega \frac{e_i m_i}{m}} (1 - x^{-\omega \frac{e_i m_i}{m}})^{e_i} u_j \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= -x^{\omega \frac{e_i m_i}{m}} (\varphi_{m_i, j} \varphi_{m_i, m_i + j} \varphi_{m_i, 2m_i + j} \cdots \varphi_{m_i, (e_i - 1)m_i + j})^{e_i} u_j \\
 &= (\phi_{m_i, j} \varphi_{m_i, m_i + j} \varphi_{m_i, 2m_i + j} \cdots \varphi_{m_i, (e_i - 1)m_i + j})^{e_i} u_j \\
 &= (\varphi_{m_i, j} \phi_{m_i, m_i + j} \varphi_{m_i, 2m_i + j} \cdots \varphi_{m_i, (e_i - 1)m_i + j})^{e_i} u_j \\
 &\dots \\
 &= (\varphi_{m_i, j} \varphi_{m_i, m_i + j} \varphi_{m_i, 2m_i + j} \cdots \phi_{m_i, (e_i - 1)m_i + j})^{e_i} u_j,
 \end{aligned}$$

where the fourth “=”, for example, is gotten in the following way: We multiply u_j by one y_{m_i} from left side at first, then multiply it with $y_{m_i}^{e_i - 1}$ from right side, then continue the procedures above. From these equalities, we have

$$\phi_{m_i, sm_i + j}^{e_i} = -x^{\omega \frac{e_i m_i}{m}} \varphi_{m_i, sm_i + j}^{e_i}$$

for all $0 \leq s \leq e_i - 1$. This implies that

$$e_i | \omega \frac{e_i m_i}{m}.$$

So, $m | \omega m_i$ for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$. Since m is coprime to (m_1, \dots, m_θ) , we have

$$m | \omega.$$

So $\phi_{m_i, sm_i + j} = \xi_{m_i, sm_i + j} x^{dm_i} \varphi_{m_i, sm_i + j}$ where $d = \frac{\omega}{m}$ and $\xi_{m_i, sm_i + j} \in k$ satisfying $\xi_{m_i, sm_i + j}^{e_i} = -1$. We next want to prove that $\xi_{m_i, sm_i + j}$ does not depend on the number $sm_i + j$. In fact, by equation (6.8), we can see $\xi_{m_i, sm_i + j} = \xi_{m_i, tm_i + j}$ for all $0 \leq s, t \leq e_i - 1$, and so we can write it through $\xi_{m_i, j}$. Now consider for any $1 \leq i' \leq \theta$, by definition we have $\phi_{m_{i'}, 0} u_{m_{i'}} = y_{m_{i'}} u_0$. Therefore

$$\begin{aligned}
 y_{m_i} y_{m_{i'}} u_0 &= \phi_{m_{i'}, 0} y_{m_i} u_{m_{i'}} \\
 &= \phi_{m_{i'}, 0} \xi_{m_i, m_{i'}} x^{m_i d} u_{m_{i'}} y_{m_i},
 \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned}
 y_{m_i} y_{m_{i'}} u_0 &= y_{m_{i'}} y_{m_i} u_0 \\
 &= \xi_{m_i, 0} x^{m_i d} y_{m_{i'}} u_0 y_{m_i} \\
 &= \phi_{m_{i'}, 0} \xi_{m_i, 0} x^{m_i d} u_{m_{i'}} y_{m_i}.
 \end{aligned}$$

So, $\xi_{m_i, 0} = \xi_{m_i, m_{i'}}$ which indeed tells us that $\xi_{m_i, j}$ does depend on j (due to j is generated by these $m_{i'}$'s) and so we write it as ξ_{m_i} . \square

In the following of the proof, d is fixed to be the number ω/m .

Claim 2. We have $u_j g = \lambda_j x^{-2d} g u_j$ for $\lambda_j = \pm \gamma^j$ and $0 \leq j \leq m - 1$.

Proof of Claim 2: Since g is invertible in H , $u_j g = \psi_j g u_j$ for some invertible $\psi_j \in \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$. Then $u_j g^m = \psi_j^m g^m u_j$ yields $\psi_j^m = x^{-2\omega}$. So $\psi_j = \lambda_j x^{-2d}$ for $\lambda_j \in \mathbb{k}$ with $\lambda_j^m = 1$. Our last task is to show that $\lambda_j = \pm \gamma^j$. To show this, we need a preparation, that is, we need to show that $u_j u_l \neq 0$ for all j, l . Otherwise, assume that there exist $j_0, l_0 \in \{0, \dots, m-1\}$ such that $u_{j_0} u_{l_0} = 0$. Using Claim 1, we can find that $u_{j_0} u_l \equiv 0$ and $u_j u_{l_0} \equiv 0$ for all j, l . Let (u_{j_0}) and (u_{l_0}) be the ideals generated by u_{j_0} and u_{l_0} respectively. Then it is not hard to find that $(u_{j_0})(u_{l_0}) = 0$ which contradicts H being prime. So we always have

$$u_j u_l \neq 0 \tag{6.9}$$

for all $0 \leq j, l \leq m - 1$.

Applying this observation, we have $0 \neq u_j^2 \in H_{2,2+4j} = \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]y_{2j}g$, $u_j^2 g = \psi_j \overline{\psi_j} g u_j^2 = \gamma^{2j} g u_j^2$. Thus $\psi_j = \pm \gamma^j x^{-2d}$ which implies that $\lambda_j = \pm \gamma^j$. The proof is ended. \square

We can say more about λ_j at this stage. By $0 \neq u_j u_l g = \gamma^{j+l} g u_j u_l$, we know that $\psi_j = \gamma^j x^{-2d}$ for all j or $\psi_j = -\gamma^j x^{-2d}$ for all j . So

$$\lambda_j = \gamma^j \text{ or } \lambda_j = -\gamma^j \tag{6.10}$$

for all $0 \leq j \leq m - 1$. In fact, we will show that $\psi_j = \gamma^j x^{-2d}$ for all j later.

Claim 3. For each $0 \leq j \leq m - 1$, there are $f_{jk}, h_{jl} \in \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$ with h_{jl} monic such that

$$\Delta(u_j) = \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} f_{jk} u_k \otimes h_{jk} g^k u_{j-k}, \tag{6.11}$$

where the following $j - k$ is interpreted mod m .

Proof of Claim 3: Since $u_j \in H_{1,1+2j}$, $\Delta(u_j) \in H_1^l \otimes H_{1+2j}^r$ by Lemma 2.9. Noting that $H_1^l = \bigoplus_{k=0}^{m-1} H_{00} u_k$ and $H_{1+2j}^r = \bigoplus_{s=0}^{m-1} H_{00} g^s u_{j-s}$, we can write

$$\Delta(u_j) = \sum_{0 \leq k, s \leq m-1} F_{ks}^j (u_k \otimes g^s u_{j-s}),$$

where $F_{ks}^j \in H_{00} \otimes H_{00}$. Then we divide the proof into two steps.

- *Step 1* ($\Delta(u_j) = \sum_{0 \leq k \leq m-1} F_{kk}^j (u_k \otimes g^k u_{j-k})$).

Recall that $u_j g = \lambda_j x^{-2d} g u_j$, where λ_j is either γ^j for all j or $-\gamma^j$ for all j . The equations

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta(u_j g) &= \Delta(u_j) \Delta(g) = \sum_{0 \leq k, s \leq m-1} F_{ks}^j (u_k \otimes g^s u_{j-s})(g \otimes g) \\ &= \sum_{0 \leq k, s \leq m-1} F_{ks}^j (\lambda_k x^{-2d} g u_k \otimes \lambda_{j-s} x^{-2d} g^{s+1} u_{j-s}) \\ &= \sum_{0 \leq k, s \leq m-1} \lambda_k \lambda_{j-s} (x^{-2d} g \otimes x^{-2d} g) F_{ks}^j (u_k \otimes g^s u_{j-s}) \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta(\lambda_j x^{-2d} g u_j) &= \lambda_j (x^{-2d} g \otimes x^{-2d} g) \sum_{0 \leq k, s \leq m-1} F_{ks}^j (u_k \otimes g^s u_{j-s}) \\ &= \sum_{0 \leq k, s \leq m-1} \lambda_j (x^{-2d} g \otimes x^{-2d} g) F_{ks}^j (u_k \otimes g^s u_{j-s}) \end{aligned}$$

imply that $\lambda_j = \lambda_k \lambda_{j-s}$ for all k, s . If $\lambda_j = -\gamma^j$ for all j , then we have $-\gamma^j = \lambda_j = \lambda_k \lambda_{j-s} = \gamma^{k+j-s}$. This implies $k = s \pm m/2$. Applying $(\epsilon \otimes \text{Id})$ to $\Delta(u_j)$,

$$(\epsilon \otimes \text{Id})\Delta(u_j) = (\epsilon \otimes \text{Id})(F_{0, m/2}^j) g^{m/2} u_{j-m/2} \neq u_j,$$

which is absurd. If $\lambda_j = \gamma^j$ for all j , then $\gamma^j = \lambda_j = \lambda_k \lambda_{j-s} = \gamma^{k+j-s}$. This implies $k = s$ (which is compatible with the equality $(\epsilon \otimes \text{Id})\Delta(u_j) = u_j$). So we get $F_{ks}^j \neq 0$ only if $k = s$ and $\lambda_j = \gamma^j$ for all j . Thus we have $\Delta(u_j) = \sum_{0 \leq k \leq m-1} F_{kk}^j (u_k \otimes g^k u_{j-k})$ for all j .

• *Step 2* (There exist $f_{jk}, h_{jk} \in H_{00}$ with h_{jk} monic such that $F_{kk}^j = f_{jk} \otimes h_{jk}$ for $0 \leq j, k \leq m - 1$).

We replace F_{kk}^j by F_k^j for convenience. Since

$$\begin{aligned} (\Delta \otimes \text{Id})\Delta(u_j) &= (\Delta \otimes \text{Id})\left(\sum_{0 \leq k \leq m-1} F_k^j (u_k \otimes g^k u_{j-k})\right) \\ &= \sum_{0 \leq k \leq m-1} (\Delta \otimes \text{Id})(F_k^j) \left(\sum_{0 \leq s \leq m-1} F_s^k (u_s \otimes g^s u_{k-s}) \otimes g^k u_{j-k}\right) \\ &= \sum_{0 \leq k, s \leq m-1} (\Delta \otimes \text{Id})(F_k^j) (F_s^k \otimes 1) (u_s \otimes g^s u_{k-s} \otimes g^k u_{j-k}) \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} (\text{Id} \otimes \Delta)\Delta(u_j) &= (\text{Id} \otimes \Delta)\left(\sum_{0 \leq k \leq m-1} F_k^j (u_k \otimes g^k u_{j-k})\right) \\ &= \sum_{0 \leq k \leq m-1} (\text{Id} \otimes \Delta)(F_k^j) (u_k \otimes \left(\sum_{0 \leq s \leq m-1} F_s^{j-k} (g^k u_s \otimes g^{k+s} u_{j-k-s})\right)) \\ &= \sum_{0 \leq k, s \leq m-1} (\text{Id} \otimes \Delta)(F_s^j) (1 \otimes F_{k-s}^{j-s}) (u_s \otimes g^s u_{k-s} \otimes g^k u_{j-k}), \end{aligned}$$

we have

$$(\Delta \otimes \text{Id})(F_k^j) (F_s^k \otimes 1) = (\text{Id} \otimes \Delta)(F_s^j) (1 \otimes F_{k-s}^{j-s}) \tag{6.12}$$

for all $0 \leq j, k, s \leq m - 1$.

Begin with the case $j = k = s = 0$. Let $F_0^0 = \sum_{p,q} k_{pq}x^p \otimes x^q$. Comparing equation

$$\begin{aligned} (\Delta \otimes \text{Id})(F_0^0)(F_0^0 \otimes 1) &= \left(\sum_{p,q} k_{pq}x^p \otimes x^p \otimes x^q\right)\left(\sum_{p',q'} k_{p'q'}x^{p'} \otimes x^{q'} \otimes 1\right) \\ &= \left(\sum_{p,q,p',q'} k_{pq}k_{p'q'}x^{p+p'} \otimes x^{p+q'} \otimes x^q\right) \end{aligned}$$

and equation

$$\begin{aligned} (\text{Id} \otimes \Delta)(F_0^0)(1 \otimes F_0^0) &= \left(\sum_{p,q} k_{pq}x^p \otimes x^q \otimes x^q\right)\left(\sum_{p',q'} k_{p'q'}1 \otimes x^{p'} \otimes x^{q'}\right) \\ &= \left(\sum_{p,q,p',q'} k_{pq}k_{p'q'}x^p \otimes x^{q+p'} \otimes x^{q+q'}\right), \end{aligned}$$

one can see that $p = q = 0$ by comparing the degrees of x in these two expressions. Then $F_0^0 = 1 \otimes 1$ by applying $(\epsilon \otimes \text{Id})\Delta$ to u_0 . Next, consider the case $k = s = 0$. Write $F_0^j = \sum_{p,q} k_{pq}x^p \otimes x^q$. Similarly, we have $F_0^j = x^{a_j} \otimes 1$ for some $a_j \in \mathbb{Z}$ by the equation

$$(\Delta \otimes \text{Id})(F_0^j)(F_0^0 \otimes 1) = (\text{Id} \otimes \Delta)(F_0^j)(1 \otimes F_0^j).$$

Finally, write $F_k^j = \sum_{p,q} k_{pq}x^p \otimes x^q$ and consider the case $s = 0$. Let $F_0^j = x^{a_j} \otimes 1$ and $F_0^k = x^{a_k} \otimes 1$. The equation

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\sum_{p,q} k_{pq}x^{p+a_k} \otimes x^p \otimes x^q\right) &= (\Delta \otimes \text{Id})(F_k^j)(F_0^k \otimes 1) \\ &= (\text{Id} \otimes \Delta)(F_0^j)(1 \otimes F_k^j) = \left(\sum_{p,q} k_{pq}x^{a_j} \otimes x^p \otimes x^q\right) \end{aligned}$$

shows that $p = a_j - a_k$, that is, $F_k^j = x^{c_{jk}} \otimes \beta_{jk}$ some $c_{jk} \in \mathbb{Z}, \beta_{jk} \in H_{00}$.

By steps 1 and 2, F_k^j can be written as $f_{jk} \otimes h_{jk}$ with h_{jk} monic after multiplying suitable scalar, where $f_{jk}, h_{jk} \in \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$. That is,

$$\Delta(u_j) = \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} f_{jk}u_k \otimes h_{jk}g^k u_{j-k},$$

where $f_{jk}, h_{jk} \in \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$ with h_{jk} monic. \square

Since $\lambda_j = \gamma^j$ for all j has been shown above, we can improve Claim 2 as

Claim 2'. We have $u_jg = \gamma^j x^{-2d} g u_j$ for $0 \leq j \leq m - 1$.

By Claim 2', we have a unified formula in H : For all $s \in \mathbb{Z}$,

$$u_jg^s = \gamma^{js} x^{-2sd} g^s u_j. \tag{6.13}$$

Claim 4. We have $\phi_{m_i,j} = 1 - \gamma^{-m_i(m_i+j)}x^{m_id} = 1 - \gamma^{-m_i^2(1+j)}x^{m_id}$ for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$ and $0 \leq j \leq m - 1$.

Proof of Claim 4: By Claim 3, there are polynomials f_{0j}, h_{0j} , such that

$$\Delta(u_0) = u_0 \otimes u_0 + f_{01}u_1 \otimes h_{01}gu_{m-1} + \cdots + f_{0,m-1}u_{m-1} \otimes h_{0,m-1}g^{m-1}u_1.$$

Firstly, we will show $\phi_{m_i,0} = 1 - \gamma^{-m_i^2}x^{m_id}$ by considering the equations

$$\Delta(y_{m_i}u_0)_{11 \otimes (1,1+2m_i)} = \Delta(\xi_{m_i}x^{m_id}u_0y_{m_i})_{11 \otimes (1,1+2m_i)} = \Delta(\phi_{m_i,0}u_{m_i})_{11 \otimes (1,1+2m_i)}.$$

Direct computations show that

$$\begin{aligned} &\Delta(y_{m_i}u_0)_{11 \otimes (1,1+2m_i)} \\ &= u_0 \otimes y_{m_i}u_0 + y_{m_i}f_{0,(e_i-1)m_i}u_{(e_i-1)m_i} \otimes g^{m_i}h_{0,(e_i-1)m_i}g^{(e_i-1)m_i}u_{-(e_i-1)m_i} \\ &= u_0 \otimes \phi_{m_i,0}u_{m_i} + f_{0,(e_i-1)m_i}\phi_{m_i,(e_i-1)m_i}u_0 \otimes x^{e_im_id}h_{0,(e_i-1)m_i}u_{-(e_i-1)m_i}, \\ \Delta(\xi_{m_i}x^{m_id}u_0y_{m_i})_{11 \otimes (1,1+2m_i)} &= \xi_{m_i}x^{m_id}u_0 \otimes x^{m_id}u_0y_{m_i} \\ &\quad + \xi_{m_i}x^{m_id}f_{0,(e_i-1)m_i}u_{(e_i-1)m_i}y_{m_i} \otimes x^{m_id}h_{0,(e_i-1)m_i}g^{(e_i-1)m_i}u_{-(e_i-1)m_i}g^{m_i} \\ &= x^{m_id}u_0 \otimes \phi_{m_i,0}u_{m_i} + f_{0,(e_i-1)m_i}\phi_{m_i,(e_i-1)m_i}u_0 \otimes \gamma^{m_i^2}x^{(e_i-1)m_id}h_{0,(e_i-1)m_i}u_{-(e_i-1)m_i}. \end{aligned}$$

Owing to $\Delta(y_{m_i}u_0)_{11 \otimes (1,1+2m_i)} = \Delta(\xi_{m_i}x^{m_id}u_0y_{m_i})_{11 \otimes (1,1+2m_i)}$,

$$\begin{aligned} &(1 - x^{m_id})u_0 \otimes \phi_{m_i,0}u_{m_i} \\ &\quad + f_{0,(e_i-1)m_i}\phi_{m_i,(e_i-1)m_i}u_0 \otimes (x^{m_id} - \gamma^{m_i^2})x^{(e_i-1)m_id}h_{0,(e_i-1)m_i}u_{-(e_i-1)m_i} \\ &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

Thus we can assume $\phi_{m_i,0} = c_0(x^{m_id} - \gamma^{m_i^2})x^{(e_i-1)m_id}h_{0,(e_i-1)m_i}$ for some $0 \neq c_0 \in \mathbb{k}$. Then $1 - x^{m_id} = -c_0^{-1}f_{0,(e_i-1)m_i}\phi_{m_i,(e_i-1)m_i}$. Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} &\Delta(y_{m_i}u_0)_{11 \otimes (1,1+2m_i)} \\ &= u_0 \otimes \phi_{m_i,0}u_{m_i} - c_0(1 - x^{m_id})u_0 \otimes \frac{1}{c_0} \frac{x^{m_id}\phi_{m_i,0}}{x^{m_id} - \gamma^{m_i^2}}u_{-(e_i-1)m_i} \\ &= u_0 \otimes \left(1 - \frac{x^{m_id}}{x^{m_id} - \gamma^{m_i^2}}\right)\phi_{m_i,0}u_{-(e_i-1)m_i} + x^{m_id}u_0 \otimes \frac{x^{m_id}\phi_{m_i,0}}{x^{m_id} - \gamma^{m_i^2}}u_{-(e_i-1)m_i} \\ &= u_0 \otimes -\frac{\gamma^{m_i^2}}{x^{m_id} - \gamma^{m_i^2}}\phi_{m_i,0}u_{-(e_i-1)m_i} + x^{m_id}u_0 \otimes \frac{x^{m_id}\phi_{m_i,0}}{x^{m_id} - \gamma^{m_i^2}}u_{-(e_i-1)m_i}, \end{aligned}$$

where $\frac{\phi_{m_i,0}}{x^{m_id} - \gamma^{m_i^2}}$ is understood as $c_0x^{(e_i-1)m_i}h_{0,(e_i-1)m_i}$. Note that $\Delta(y_{m_i}u_0)_{11 \otimes (1,1+2m_i)} = \Delta(\phi_{m_i,0}u_{m_i})_{11 \otimes (1,1+2m_i)} = \Delta(\phi_{m_i,0})(f_{m_i,0}u_0 \otimes u_{m_i})$. From which, we get $\phi_{m_i,0} = 1 +$

$cx^{m_i d}$ for some $c \in \mathbb{k}$. Then it is not hard to see that $f_{m_i,0} = 1, h_{0,(e_i-1)m_i} = x^{-(e_i-1)m_i d}$ and $c = -\gamma^{-m_i^2}$. So $\phi_{m_i,0} = 1 - \gamma^{-m_i^2} x^{m_i d}$.

Secondly, we want to determine $\phi_{m_i,j}$ for $0 \leq j \leq m-1$. We note that we always have $h_{j0} = f_{jj} = 1$ due to $(\varepsilon \otimes \text{Id})\Delta(u_j) = u_j$. To determine $\phi_{m_i,j}$, we will prove the fact

$$f_{j0} = 1 \tag{6.14}$$

for all $0 \leq j \leq m-1$ at the same time. We proceed by induction. We already know that $f_{00} = h_{00} = f_{m_i,0} = 1$. Assume that $f_{j,0} = 1$ now. We consider the case $j + m_i$. Similarly, direct computations show that

$$\begin{aligned} &\Delta(y_{m_i} u_j)_{11 \otimes (1,1+2j+2m_i)} \\ &= u_0 \otimes y_{m_i} u_j + y_{m_i} f_{j,(e_i-1)m_i} u_{(e_i-1)m_i} \otimes g^{m_i} h_{j,(e_i-1)m_i} g^{(e_i-1)m_i} u_{m_i+j} \\ &= u_0 \otimes \phi_{m_i,j} u_{m_i+j} + f_{j,(e_i-1)m_i} \phi_{m_i,(e_i-1)m_i} u_0 \otimes x^{e_i m_i d} h_{j,(e_i-1)m_i} u_{m_i+j}, \\ &\Delta(\xi_{m_i} x^{m_i d} u_j y_{m_i})_{11 \otimes (1,1+2j+2m_i)} \\ &= \xi_{m_i} x^{m_i d} u_0 \otimes x^{m_i d} u_j y_{m_i} + \xi_{m_i} x^{m_i d} f_{j,(e_i-1)m_i} u_{(e_i-1)m_i} y_{m_i} \\ &\quad \otimes x^{m_i d} h_{j,(e_i-1)m_i} g^{(e_i-1)m_i} u_{j+m_i} g^{m_i} \\ &= x^{m_i d} u_0 \otimes \phi_{m_i,j} u_{m_i+j} + f_{j,(e_i-1)m_i} \phi_{m_i,(e_i-1)m_i} u_0 \\ &\quad \otimes \gamma^{m_i(j+m_i)} x^{(e_i-1)m_i d} h_{j,(e_i-1)m_i} u_{j+m_i}. \end{aligned}$$

By $\Delta(y_{m_i} u_j)_{11 \otimes (1,1+2j+2m_i)} = \Delta(\xi_{m_i} x^{m_i d} u_j y_{m_i})_{11 \otimes (1,1+2j+2m_i)}$,

$$\begin{aligned} &(1 - x^{m_i d}) u_0 \otimes \phi_{m_i,j} u_{m_i+j} \\ &\quad + f_{j,(e_i-1)m_i} \phi_{m_i,(e_i-1)m_i} u_0 \otimes (x^{m_i d} - \gamma^{m_i(m_i+j)}) x^{(e_i-1)m_i d} h_{j,(e_i-1)m_i} u_{j+m_i} \\ &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

Thus we can assume $\phi_{m_i,j} = c_j(x^{m_i d} - \gamma^{m_i(m_i+j)}) x^{(e_i-1)m_i d} h_{j,(e_i-1)m_i}$ for some $0 \neq c_j \in \mathbb{k}$. Then $1 - x^{m_i d} = -c_j^{-1} f_{j,(e_i-1)m_i} \phi_{m_i,(e_i-1)m_i}$. Therefore

$$\begin{aligned} &\Delta(y_{m_i} u_j)_{11 \otimes (1,1+2j+2m_i)} \\ &= u_0 \otimes \phi_{m_i,j} u_{m_i+j} - c_j(1 - x^{m_i d}) u_0 \otimes \frac{1}{c_j} \frac{x^{m_i d}}{x^{m_i d} - \gamma^{m_i(m_i+j)}} \phi_{m_i,j} u_{m_i+j} \\ &= u_0 \otimes \frac{-\gamma^{m_i(m_i+j)}}{x^{m_i d} - \gamma^{m_i(m_i+j)}} \phi_{m_i,j} u_{m_i+j} + x^{m_i d} u_0 \otimes \frac{x^{m_i d}}{x^{m_i d} - \gamma^{m_i(m_i+j)}} \phi_{m_i,j} u_{m_i+j}. \end{aligned}$$

Note that $\Delta(y_{m_i} u_j)_{11 \otimes (1,1+2j+2m_i)} = \Delta(\phi_{m_i,j} u_{m_i+j})_{11 \otimes (1,1+2j+2m_i)} = \Delta(\phi_{m_i,j}) \times (f_{m_i+j,0} u_0 \otimes h_{m_i+j,0} u_{m_i+j})$. Comparing the first components of

$$\Delta(y_{m_i} u_j)_{11 \otimes (1,1+2j+2m_i)} \text{ and } \Delta(\phi_{m_i,j} u_{m_i+j})_{11 \otimes (1,1+2j+2m_i)},$$

we get $\phi_{m_i,j} = 1 - \gamma^{-m_i(m_i+j)}x^{m_id}$ similarly. And it is not hard to see that $f_{m_i+j,0} = 1$. Since here i is arbitrary and m_1, \dots, m_θ generate $0, 1, \dots, m - 1$, we prove that $f_{j,0} = h_{j,0} = 1$ at the same time for all $0 \leq j \leq m - 1$. \square

Claim 5. The coproduct of H is given by

$$\Delta(u_j) = \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{k(j-k)}u_k \otimes x^{-kd}g^k u_{j-k}$$

for $0 \leq j \leq m - 1$.

Proof of Claim 5: By Claim 3, $\Delta(u_j) = \sum_{k=0}^{m-1} f_{jk}u_k \otimes h_{jk}g^k u_{j-k}$. So, to show this claim, it is enough to determine the explicit form of every f_{jk} and h_{jk} . By (6.14) and the sentence before it, $f_{j,0} = h_{j,0} = 1$ for all $0 \leq j \leq m - 1$. We will prove that $f_{jk} = \gamma^{k(j-k)}$ and $h_{jk} = x^{-kd}$ for all $0 \leq j, k \leq m - 1$ by induction. So it is enough to show that $f_{j,k+m_i} = \gamma^{(k+m_i)(j-k-m_i)}$ and $h_{j,k+m_i} = x^{-(k+m_i)d}$ for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$ under the hypothesis of $f_{jk} = \gamma^{k(j-k)}$ and $h_{jk} = x^{-kd}$. In fact, for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$,

$$\begin{aligned} &\Delta(y_{m_i}u_j)_{(1,1+2k+2m_i) \otimes (1+2k+2m_i,1+2j+2m_i)} \\ &= y_{m_i}f_{jk}u_k \otimes g^{m_i}h_{jk}g^k u_{j-k} + f_{j,k+m_i}u_{k+m_i} \otimes y_{m_i}h_{j,k+m_i}g^{k+m_i}u_{j-k-m_i} \\ &= f_{jk}y_{m_i}u_k \otimes h_{jk}g^{k+m_i}u_{j-k} + f_{j,k+m_i}u_{k+m_i} \otimes \gamma^{(k+m_i)m_i}h_{j,k+m_i}g^{k+m_i}y_{m_i}u_{j-k-m_i}, \\ &\Delta(\xi_{m_i}x^{m_id}u_j y_{m_i})_{(1,1+2k+2m_i) \otimes (1+2k+2m_i,1+2j+2m_i)} \\ &= \xi_{m_i}x^{m_id}f_{jk}u_k y_{m_i} \otimes x^{m_id}h_{jk}g^k u_{j-k}g^{m_i} \\ &\quad + \xi_{m_i}x^{m_id}f_{j,k+m_i}u_{k+m_i} \otimes x^{m_id}h_{j,k+m_i}g^{k+m_i}u_{j-k-m_i}y_{m_i} \\ &= f_{jk}y_{m_i}u_k \otimes \gamma^{(j-k)m_i}x^{-m_id}h_{jk}g^{m_i+k}u_{j-k} \\ &\quad + x^{m_id}f_{j,k+m_i}u_{k+m_i} \otimes h_{j,k+m_i}g^{k+m_i}y_{m_i}u_{j-k-m_i}. \end{aligned}$$

Since they are equal,

$$\begin{aligned} &f_{jk}y_{m_i}u_k \otimes (1 - \gamma^{(j-k)m_i}x^{-m_id})h_{jk}g^{m_i+k}u_{j-k} \\ &= (x^{m_id} - \gamma^{(k+m_i)m_i})f_{j,k+m_i}u_{k+m_i} \otimes h_{j,k+m_i}g^{k+m_i}y_{m_i}u_{j-k-m_i}. \end{aligned}$$

Using induction and the expression of $\phi_{m_i,k}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} &\gamma^{k(j-k)}(1 - \gamma^{-m_i(m_i+k)}x^{m_id})u_{k+m_i} \otimes (1 - \gamma^{(j-k)m_i}x^{-m_id})x^{-kd}g^{m_i+k}u_{j-k} \\ &= \gamma^{k(j-k)}(1 - \gamma^{-m_i(m_i+k)}x^{m_id})u_{k+m_i} \otimes (x^{m_id} - \gamma^{(j-k)m_i})x^{-(k+m_i)d}g^{m_i+k}u_{j-k} \\ &= (x^{m_id} - \gamma^{(k+m_i)m_i})f_{j,k+m_i}u_{k+m_i} \otimes (1 - \gamma^{-(j-k)m_i}x^{m_id})h_{j,k+m_i}g^{k+m_i}u_{j-k}. \end{aligned}$$

This implies that $h_{j,k+m_i} = x^{-(k+m_i)d}$ and

$$f_{j,k+m_i} = \gamma^{k(j-k)-m_i^2-m_ik+m_ij-m_ik} = \gamma^{(k+m_i)(j-k-m_i)}. \quad \square$$

Claim 6. For $0 \leq j, l \leq m - 1$, the multiplication between u_j and u_l satisfies that

$$u_j u_l = \frac{1}{m} x^a \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} [j_i, e_i - 2 - l_i]_{m_i} y_{j+l} g$$

for some $a \in \mathbb{Z}$ and where $[-, -]_{m_i}$ is defined as (3.4) and $j + l$ is interpreted mod m .

Proof of Claim 6: We need to consider the relation between u_0^2 and $u_j u_{m-j}$ for all $1 \leq j \leq m - 1$ at first. We remark that as before for any $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ we write $u_k := u_{\bar{k}}$ where \bar{k} is the remainder of k dividing by m . Thus $u_j = u_{j_1 m_1 + \dots + j_{\theta} m_{\theta}}$ and $u_{m-j} = u_{(e_1 - j_1) m_1 + \dots + (e_{\theta} - j_{\theta}) m_{\theta}}$.

By definition, $x^{m_i d} \overline{\phi_{m_i, s m_i}} = -\gamma^{-m_i^2 (s+1)} \phi_{m_i, (e_i - s - 2) m_i}$ for all s . Then

$$\begin{aligned} & y_{m_1}^{e_1} y_{m_2}^{e_2} \cdots y_{m_{\theta}}^{e_{\theta}} u_0^2 \\ &= \xi_{m_1}^{e_1 - j_1} \xi_{m_2}^{e_2 - j_2} \cdots \xi_{m_{\theta}}^{e_{\theta} - j_{\theta}} x^{(e_1 - j_1) m_1 d + \dots + (e_{\theta} - j_{\theta}) m_{\theta} d} y_j u_0 y_{m-j} u_0 \\ &= \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [\xi_{m_i}^{e_i - j_i} x^{(e_i - j_i) m_i d} \phi_{m_i, 0} \cdots \phi_{m_i, (j_i - 1) m_i}] u_j \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [\phi_{m_i, 0} \cdots \phi_{m_i, (e_i - j_i - 1) m_i}] u_{m-j} \\ &= \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [\xi_{m_i}^{e_i - j_i} x^{(e_i - j_i) m_i d} \phi_{m_i, 0} \cdots \phi_{m_i, (j_i - 1) m_i} \overline{\phi_{m_i, 0}} \cdots \overline{\phi_{m_i, (e_i - j_i - 1) m_i}}] u_j u_{m-j} \\ &= \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{e_i - j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{e_i - j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{(e_i - j_i)(e_i - j_i + 1)}{2}} \phi_{m_i, 0} \cdots \phi_{m_i, (e_i - 2) m_i} \phi_{m_i, (j_i - 1) m_i}] u_j u_{m-j}. \end{aligned}$$

By $\phi_{m_i, 0} \cdots \phi_{m_i, (e_i - 2) m_i} \phi_{m_i, (e_i - 1) m_i} = 1 - x^{e_i m_i d}$ (see Lemma 3.6 (2)), we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \phi_{m_1, (e_1 - 1) m_1} \cdots \phi_{m_{\theta}, (e_{\theta} - 1) m_{\theta}} y_{m_1}^{e_1} \cdots y_{m_{\theta}}^{e_{\theta}} u_0^2 \\ &= \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{e_i - j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{e_i - j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{(e_i - j_i)(e_i - j_i + 1)}{2}} (1 - x^{e_i m_i d}) \phi_{m_i, (j_i - 1) m_i}] u_j u_{m-j}. \end{aligned}$$

Due to $y_{m_i}^{e_i} = 1 - x^{e_i m_i d}$, we get a desired formula

$$\prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [\phi_{m_i, (e_i - 1) m_i}] u_0^2 = \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{e_i - j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{e_i - j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{(e_i - j_i)(e_i - j_i + 1)}{2}} \phi_{m_i, (j_i - 1) m_i}] u_j u_{m-j}. \tag{6.15}$$

Since $u_0^2, u_j u_{m-j} \in H_{22} = \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]g$, we may assume $u_0^2 = \alpha_0 g, u_j u_{m-j} = \alpha_j g$ for some $\alpha_0, \alpha_j \in \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$ for all $1 \leq j \leq m - 1$.

Then Equation (6.15) implies $\alpha_0 = \alpha \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [\phi_{m_i, 0} \cdots \phi_{m_i, (e_i - 2) m_i}]$ for some $\alpha \in \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$. We claim α is invertible. Indeed, by

$$\prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [\phi_{m_i, (e_i-1)m_i}] \alpha_0 = \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{e_i-j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{e_i-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{(e_i-j_i)(e_i-j_i+1)}{2}} \phi_{m_i, (j_i-1)m_i}] \alpha_j,$$

we have

$$\alpha_j = \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i-e_i} \xi_{m_i}^{j_i-e_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{(e_i-j_i)(e_i-j_i+1)}{2}}] j_i - 1, j_i - 1 [m_i] \alpha.$$

Then

$$H_{11} \cdot H_{11} + \sum_{j=1}^{m-1} H_{1,1+2j} \cdot H_{1,1+2(m-j)} \subseteq \alpha H_{22}.$$

By the strong grading of H ,

$$H_{22} = H_{11} \cdot H_{11} + \sum_{j=1}^{m-1} H_{1,1+2j} \cdot H_{1,1+2(m-j)},$$

which shows that α must be invertible. Since $\epsilon(\alpha_0) = 1, \epsilon(\phi_{m_i,0} \cdots \phi_{m_i, (e_i-2)m_i}) = e_i$ and $m = e_1 \cdots e_{\theta}$, we may assume $\alpha_0 = \frac{1}{m} x^a \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [\phi_{m_i,0} \cdots \phi_{m_i, (e_i-2)m_i}]$ for some integer a . Thus

$$u_j u_{m-j} = \frac{1}{m} x^a \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i-e_i} \xi_{m_i}^{j_i-e_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{(e_i-j_i)(e_i-j_i+1)}{2}}] j_i - 1, j_i - 1 [m_i] g.$$

Now

$$\begin{aligned} & y_j y_l u_0^2 \\ &= \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \xi_{m_i}^{l_i} x^{l_i m_i d} y_j u_0 y_l u_0 \\ &= \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [\xi_{m_i}^{l_i} x^{l_i m_i d} \phi_{m_i,0} \phi_{m_i, m_i} \cdots \phi_{m_i, (j_i-1)m_i}] u_j \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [\phi_{m_i,0} \phi_{m_i, m_i} \cdots \phi_{m_i, (l_i-1)m_i}] u_l \\ &= \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [\xi_{m_i}^{l_i} x^{l_i m_i d} \phi_{m_i,0} \cdots \phi_{m_i, (j_i-1)m_i} \overline{\phi_{m_i,0}} \cdots \overline{\phi_{m_i, (l_i-1)m_i}}] u_j u_l \\ &= \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{l_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} \phi_{m_i,0} \cdots \phi_{m_i, (j_i-1)m_i} \phi_{m_i, (e_i-2)m_i} \cdots \phi_{m_i, (e_i-1-l_i)m_i}] u_j u_l \end{aligned}$$

For each $1 \leq i \leq \theta$, we find that

$$\begin{aligned} & \phi_{m_i,0} \cdots \phi_{m_i,(j_i-1)m_i} \phi_{m_i,(e_i-2)m_i} \cdots \phi_{m_i,(e_i-1-l_i)m_i} \\ &= \begin{cases} \phi_{m_i,0} \cdots \phi_{m_i,(j_i-1)m_i} \phi_{m_i,(e_i-1-l_i)m_i} \cdots \phi_{m_i,(e_i-2)m_i}, & \text{if } j_i + l_i \leq e_i - 2 \\ \phi_{m_i,0} \cdots \phi_{m_i,(e_i-2)m_i}, & \text{if } j_i + l_i = e_i - 1 \\ \phi_{m_i,0} \cdots \phi_{m_i,(j_i-1)m_i} \phi_{m_i,(e_i-1-l_i)m_i} \cdots \phi_{m_i,(e_i-1)m_i}, & \text{if } j_i + l_i \geq e_i. \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

Using the same method to compute $u_j u_{m-j}$ given above and the notations introduced in equations (3.3) and (3.4), we have a unified expression:

$$\begin{aligned} u_j u_l &= \frac{1}{m} x^a \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} [j_i, e_i - 2 - l_i]_{m_i} y_{j+l} g \\ &= \frac{1}{m} x^a \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}}] - 1 - l_i, j_i - 1 [m_i y_{j+l} g \end{aligned}$$

for all $0 \leq j, l \leq m - 1$. \square

Claim 7. We have $\xi_{m_i}^2 = \gamma^{m_i}$, $a = -\frac{2+\sum_{i=1}^{\theta}(e_i-1)m_i}{2}d$ and

$$S(u_j) = x^b g^{m-1} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}} x^{j_i m_i d} g^{-j_i m_i}] u_j$$

for $0 \leq j \leq m - 1$ and $b = (1 - m)d - \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta}(e_i-1)m_i}{2}d$.

Proof of Claim 7: By Lemma 2.9 (3), $S(H_{ij}) = H_{-j,-i}$ and thus $S(u_0) = hg^{m-1}u_0$ for some $h \in \mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$. Combining

$$\begin{aligned} S(y_{m_i} u_0) &= S(u_0) S(y_{m_i}) = hg^{m-1} u_0 (-y_{m_i} g^{-m_i}) = -\xi_{m_i}^{-1} x^{-m_i d} hg^{m-1} y_{m_i} u_0 g^{-m_i} \\ &= -\xi_{m_i}^{-1} \gamma^{-m_i^2} x^{m_i d} hg^{m-1-m_i} y_{m_i} u_0 = -\xi_{m_i}^{-1} \gamma^{-m_i^2} x^{m_i d} hg^{m-1-m_i} \phi_{m_i,0} u_{m_i} \end{aligned}$$

with

$$S(y_{m_i} u_0) = S(\phi_{m_i,0} u_{m_i}) = S(u_{m_i}) S(\phi_{m_i,0}) = \phi_{m_i,0} S(u_{m_i}),$$

we get $S(u_{m_i}) = -\xi_{m_i}^{-1} \gamma^{-m_i^2} x^{m_i d} hg^{m-1-m_i} u_{m_i}$. The computation above tells us that we can prove that

$$S(u_j) = hg^{m-1} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}} x^{j_i m_i d} g^{-j_i m_i}] u_j$$

by induction. In fact, in order to prove above formula for the antipode it is enough to show that it is still valid for $j + m_i$ for all $1 \leq i \leq \theta$ under assumption that it is true for j . By combining

$$\begin{aligned}
 & S(y_{m_i}u_j) \\
 &= S(u_j)S(y_{m_i}) \\
 &= hg^{m-1} \prod_{s=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_s} \xi_{m_s}^{-j_s} \gamma^{-m_s^2 \frac{j_s(j_s+1)}{2}} x^{j_s m_s d} g^{-j_s m_s}] u_j (-y_{m_i} g^{-m_i}) \\
 &= -\xi_{m_i}^{-1} x^{-m_i d} h g^{m-1} \prod_{s=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_s} \xi_{m_s}^{-j_s} \gamma^{-m_s^2 \frac{j_s(j_s+1)}{2}} x^{j_s m_s d} g^{-j_s m_s}] y_{m_i} u_j g^{-m_i} \\
 &= -\xi_{m_i}^{-1} x^{-m_i d} h g^{m-1} \prod_{s=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_s} \xi_{m_s}^{-j_s} \gamma^{-m_s^2 \frac{j_s(j_s+1)}{2}} x^{j_s m_s d} g^{-j_s m_s}] y_{m_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 j_i} x^{2m_i d} g^{-m_i} u_j \\
 &= -\xi_{m_i}^{-1} x^{m_i d} h g^{m-1} \prod_{s=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_s} \xi_{m_s}^{-j_s} \gamma^{-m_s^2 \frac{j_s(j_s+1)}{2}} x^{j_s m_s d} g^{-j_s m_s}] \gamma^{-m_i^2 (j_i+1)} g^{-m_i} y_{m_i} u_j \\
 &= -\xi_{m_i}^{-1} x^{m_i d} h g^{m-1} \prod_{s=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_s} \xi_{m_s}^{-j_s} \gamma^{-m_s^2 \frac{j_s(j_s+1)}{2}} x^{j_s m_s d} g^{-j_s m_s}] \gamma^{-m_i^2 (j_i+1)} g^{-m_i} \phi_{m_i, j} u_{j+m_i}
 \end{aligned}$$

with

$$S(y_{m_i}u_j) = S(\phi_{m_i, j}u_{j+m_i}) = S(u_{j+m_i})S(\phi_{m_i, j}) = \phi_{m_i, j}S(u_{j+m_i}),$$

we find that

$$\begin{aligned}
 & S(u_{j+m_i}) \\
 &= hg^{m-1} \prod_{s=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{(j+m_i)_s} \xi_{m_s}^{-(j+m_i)_s} \gamma^{-m_s^2 \frac{(j+m_i)_s((j+m_i)_s+1)}{2}} x^{(j+m_i)_s m_s d} g^{-(j+m_i)_s m_s}] u_j.
 \end{aligned}$$

In order to determine the relationship between ξ and γ , we consider the equality $(\text{Id} * S)(u_{m_i}) = 0$. By computation,

$$\begin{aligned}
 & (\text{Id} * S)(u_{m_i}) \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{j(m_i-j)} u_j S(x^{-j d} g^j u_{m_i-j}) \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{j(m_i-j)} u_j h g^{m-1} \prod_{s=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{(m_i-j)_s} \xi_{m_s}^{-(m_i-j)_s} \gamma^{-m_s^2 \frac{(m_i-j)_s((m_i-j)_s+1)}{2}} \\
 &\quad x^{(m_i-j)_s m_s d} g^{-(m_i-j)_s m_s}] u_{m_i-j} g^{-j} x^{j d} \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-j(m_i-j)} \bar{h} u_j g^{m-1} \prod_{s=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{(m_i-j)_s} \xi_{m_s}^{-(m_i-j)_s} \gamma^{-m_s^2 \frac{(m_i-j)_s((m_i-j)_s+1)}{2}} \\
 &\quad x^{(m_i-j)_s m_s d} g^{-(m_i-j)_s m_s}] \gamma^{(m_i-j)j} x^{j d} g^{-j} u_{m_i-j}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \bar{h} u_j g^{m-1} \prod_{s=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{(m_i-j)_s} \xi_{m_s}^{-(m_i-j)_s} \gamma^{-m_s^2 \frac{(m_i-j)_s((m_i-j)_s+1)}{2}}] \\
 &\quad x^{m_i} d g^{-m_i} u_{m_i-j} \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \prod_{s=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{(m_i-j)_s} \xi_{m_s}^{-(m_i-j)_s} \gamma^{-m_s^2 \frac{(m_i-j)_s((m_i-j)_s+1)}{2}}] \\
 &\quad \bar{h} x^{-m_i} d \gamma^j (-1-m_i) x^{-2(m-1-m_i)} d g^{m-1-m_i} u_j u_{m_i-j} \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \prod_{s=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{(m_i-j)_s} \xi_{m_s}^{-(m_i-j)_s} \gamma^{-m_s^2 \frac{(m_i-j)_s((m_i-j)_s+1)}{2}}] \\
 &\quad \gamma^{j(-1-m_i)} x^{(-2m+2+m_i)} d \bar{h} g^{m-1-m_i} u_j u_{m_i-j} \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \prod_{s=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{(m_i-j)_s} \xi_{m_s}^{-(m_i-j)_s} \gamma^{-m_s^2 \frac{(m_i-j)_s((m_i-j)_s+1)}{2}}] \gamma^{j(-1-m_i)} x^{(-2m+2+m_i)} d \bar{h} g^{m-1-m_i} \\
 &\quad \frac{1}{m} x^a \prod_{s=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{(m_i-j)_s} \xi_{m_s}^{-(m_i-j)_s} \gamma^{m_s^2 \frac{(m_i-j)_s((m_i-j)_s+1)}{2}} [j_s, e_s - 2 - (m_i - j)_s]_{m_s} y_{m_i} g \\
 &= \frac{1}{m} \gamma^{m_i} x^{(-2m+2+m_i)d+a} \bar{h} g^{m-m_i} y_{m_i} \\
 &\quad \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \prod_{s=1}^{\theta} [\xi_{m_s}^{-2(m_i-j)_s} \gamma^{j(-1-m_i)} [j_s, e_s - 2 - (m_i - j)_s]_{m_s}] \\
 &= \frac{1}{m} \gamma^{m_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-2} x^{(-2m+2+m_i)d+a} \bar{h} g^{m-m_i} y_{m_i} \\
 &\quad \prod_{s=1, s \neq i}^{\theta} [\sum_{j_s=0}^{e_s-1} \xi_{m_s}^{2j_s} \gamma^{-j_s m_s}] j_s - 1, j_s - 1 [m_s] \sum_{j_i=0}^{e_i-1} \xi_{m_i}^{2j_i} \gamma^{-j_i m_i (1+m_i)} j_i - 2, j_i - 1 [m_i]
 \end{aligned}$$

where Equation (6.13) is used. By Lemma 3.7 (1), each $\sum_{j_s=0}^{e_s-1} \xi_{m_s}^{2j_s} \gamma^{-j_s m_s} j_s - 1, j_s - 1 [m_s] \neq 0$. Thus

$$(\text{Id} * S)(u_i) = 0 \Leftrightarrow \sum_{j_i=0}^{e_i-1} \xi_{m_i}^{2j_i} \gamma^{-j_i m_i (1+m_i)} j_i - 2, j_i - 1 [m_i] = 0.$$

This forces $\xi_{m_i}^2 = \gamma^{m_i}$ by Lemma 3.7 (2).

Next, we will determine the expression of h and a through considering the equations

$$(S * \text{Id})(u_0) = (\text{Id} * S)(u_0) = 1.$$

Indeed,

$$\begin{aligned}
 & (S * \text{Id})(u_0) \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} S(\gamma^{-j^2} u_j) x^{-jd} g^j u_{-j} \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-j^2} h g^{m-1} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}} x^{j_i m_i d} g^{-j_i m_i}] u_j x^{-jd} g^j u_{-j} \\
 &= h g^{m-1} \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}}] u_j u_{-j} \\
 &= h g^{m-1} \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}}] \frac{1}{m} x^a \\
 &\quad \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{(-j)_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-(-j)_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{(-j)_i((-j)_i+1)}{2}}] j_i - l, j_i - 1 [m_i] g \\
 &= \frac{1}{m} x^a h g^m \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{e_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-e_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 (\frac{e_i(e_i+1)}{2} - j_i)}] j_i - l, j_i - 1 [m_i] \\
 &= \frac{1}{m} x^a h g^m (-1)^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (m_i-1)(e_i+1)} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \sum_{j_i=0}^{e_i-1} \gamma^{-m_i^2 j_i} j_i - l, j_i - 1 [m_i] \\
 &= \frac{1}{m} x^a h g^m (-1)^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (m_i-1)(e_i+1)} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} e_i x^{(e_i-1)m_i d} \quad (\text{by Lemma 3.6 (3)}) \\
 &= (-1)^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (m_i-1)(e_i+1)} x^{a+\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i-1)m_i d + md} h,
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & (\text{Id} * S)(u_0) \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-j^2} u_j S(x^{-jd} g^j u_{-j}) \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-j^2} u_j S(u_{-j}) g^{-j} x^{jd} \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-j^2} u_j h g^{m-1} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{(-j)_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-(-j)_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{(-j)_i((-j)_i+1)}{2}} x^{(-j)_i m_i d} g^{-(-j)_i m_i}] u_{-j} g^{-j} x^{jd} \\
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} u_j \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{(-j)_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-(-j)_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{(-j)_i((-j)_i+1)}{2}}] h g^{m-1} u_{-j} \\
 &= x^{(2-2m)d} \bar{h} g^{m-1} \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-j} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{(-j)_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-(-j)_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{(-j)_i((-j)_i+1)}{2}}] u_j u_{-j}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} u_j \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{(-j)_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-(-j)_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{(-j)_i((-j)_i+1)}{2}}] h g^{m-1} u_{-j} \\
 &= x^{(2-2m)d} \bar{h} g^{m-1} \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-j} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{(-j)_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-(-j)_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{(-j)_i((-j)_i+1)}{2}}] \\
 &\quad \frac{1}{m} x^a \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{(-j)_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-(-j)_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{(-j)_i((-j)_i+1)}{2}}] j_i - l, j_i - 1 [m_i] g \\
 &= \frac{1}{m} x^{(2-m)d+a} \bar{h} \sum_{j=0}^{m-1} \gamma^{-j} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} \xi_{m_i}^{-2(-j)_i} j_i - l, j_i - 1 [m_i] \\
 &= x^{(2-m)d+a} \bar{h} \quad (\text{by Lemma 3.6 (1)}).
 \end{aligned}$$

So, $(S * \text{Id})(u_0) = (\text{Id} * S)(u_0) = 1$ implies $h = x^{-a - \sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i - 1)m_i d - md} (-1)^{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (m_i - 1)(e_i - 1)}$
 $= x^{(2-m)d+a}$. Thus

$$a = -d - \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i - 1)m_i d}{2} \quad \text{and} \quad 2 \mid \sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (m_i - 1)(e_i - 1), \quad 2 \mid \sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i - 1)m_i d.$$

And $h = x^{(1-m)d - \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i - 1)m_i d}{2}}$. Therefore, for $0 \leq j \leq m - 1$,

$$S(u_j) = x^b g^{m-1} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} [(-1)^{j_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-j_i} \gamma^{-m_i^2 \frac{j_i(j_i+1)}{2}} x^{j_i m_i d} g^{-j_i m_i}] u_j$$

for $b = (1 - m)d - \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i - 1)m_i d}{2}$. \square

From Claim 7, we know that $a = -d - \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i - 1)m_i d}{2}$ and we can improve Claim 6 as the following form:

Claim 6'. For $0 \leq j, l \leq m - 1$, the multiplication between u_j and u_l satisfies that

$$u_j u_l = \frac{1}{m} x^{-d - \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{\theta} (e_i - 1)m_i d}{2}} \prod_{i=1}^{\theta} (-1)^{l_i} \xi_{m_i}^{-l_i} \gamma^{m_i^2 \frac{l_i(l_i+1)}{2}} [j_i, e_i - 2 - l_i]_{m_i} y_{j+l} g$$

where $j + l$ is interpreted mod m .

We can prove Proposition 6.11 now. The statement (1) is gotten from Claim 1 and the proof of Claim 7. For (2), by Claims 1, 2', 3, 4, 5, 6' and 7, we have a natural surjective Hopf homomorphism

$$f : D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma) \rightarrow H, \quad x \mapsto x, \quad y_{m_i} \mapsto y_{m_i}, \quad g \mapsto g, \quad u_j \mapsto u_j$$

for $1 \leq i \leq \theta$ and $0 \leq j \leq m - 1$. It is not hard to see that $f|_{D_{st}} : D_{st} \rightarrow H_{st}$ is an isomorphism of $\mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$ -modules for $0 \leq s, t \leq 2m - 1$. So f is an isomorphism.

7. Main results and consequences

We conclude this paper by giving the classification of prime Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one satisfying (Hyp1), (Hyp2) and some consequences.

7.1. Main result

The main result of this paper can be stated as follows.

Theorem 7.1. *Let H be a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one which satisfies (Hyp1) and (Hyp2). Then H is isomorphic to one of Hopf algebras constructed in Section 4.*

Proof. Let $\pi : H \rightarrow \mathbb{k}$ be the canonical 1-dimensional representation of H which exits by (Hyp1). If $\text{PI-deg}(H) = 1$, then it is easy to see that H is commutative and thus $H \cong \mathbb{k}[x]$ or $\mathbb{k}[x^{\pm 1}]$. So, we assume that $n := \text{PI-deg}(H) > 1$ in the following analysis. If $\min(\pi) = 1$, then H is isomorphic to either a $T(n, 0, \xi)$ or $\mathbb{k}\mathbb{D}$ by Proposition 5.4. If $\text{ord}(\pi) = \min(\pi)$, then H is isomorphic to either a $T(\underline{n}, 1, \xi)$ or a $B(\underline{n}, \omega, \gamma)$ by Proposition 5.7. The last case is $n = \text{ord}(\pi) > m := \min(\pi) > 1$. In such case, using Corollary 6.3, H is either additive or multiplicative. If, moreover, H is additive then H is isomorphic to a $T(\underline{m}, t, \xi)$ by Proposition 6.9 for $t = \frac{n}{m}$ and if H is multiplicative then it is isomorphic to a $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$ by Proposition 6.11. \square

Remark 7.2. (1) All prime Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one which are regular are special cases of their fraction versions. For example, the infinite dimensional Taft algebra $T(n, t, \xi)$ is isomorphic to $T(\underline{n}, t, \xi)$ where $\underline{n} = \{1\}$ is a fraction of n of length 1 (that is, $\theta = 1$ by previous notation).

(2) By Proposition 4.13, we know that $D(\underline{m}, d, \gamma)$ is not a pointed Hopf algebra if $m \neq 1$. Thus we get more examples of non-pointed Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one.

(3) In [12, Question 7.3C.], the authors asked that what other Hopf algebras can be included if the regularity hypothesis is dropped. So our result gives a partial answer to this question.

7.2. Question (1.1)

As an application, we can give the answer to question (1.1) now. We give the following definition at first.

Definition 7.3. We call an irreducible algebraic curve C a *fraction line* if there is a natural number m and a fraction m_1, \dots, m_θ of m such that it's coordinate algebra $\mathbb{k}[C]$ is isomorphic to $\mathbb{k}[y_{m_1}, \dots, y_{m_\theta}]/(y_{m_i}^{e_i} - y_{m_j}^{e_j}, 1 \leq i \neq j \leq \theta)$.

The answer to question (1.1) is given as follows.

Proposition 7.4. *Assume C is an irreducible algebraic curve over \mathbb{k} which can be realized as a Hopf algebra in ${}^{\mathbb{Z}_n}\mathcal{YD}$ where n is as small as possible. Then C is either an algebraic group or a fraction line.*

Proof. If $n = 1$, then $\mathbb{k}[C]$ is a Hopf algebra and thus C is an algebraic group of dimension one. Now assume $n > 1$. By assumption, \mathbb{Z}_n acts on $\mathbb{k}[C]$ faithfully. Using Lemma 2.11 and the argument developed in the proof of Corollary 2.14, the Hopf algebra $\mathbb{k}[C] \# \mathbb{k}\mathbb{Z}_n$ (the Radford’s biproduct) is a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one with PI-degree n . It is known that $\mathbb{k}\mathbb{Z}_n$ has a 1-dimensional representation of order n :

$$\mathbb{k}\mathbb{Z}_n = \mathbb{k}\langle g | g^n = 1 \rangle \longrightarrow \mathbb{k}, \quad g \mapsto \xi$$

for a primitive n th root of unity ξ . Through the canonical projection $\mathbb{k}[C] \# \mathbb{k}\mathbb{Z}_n \rightarrow \mathbb{k}\mathbb{Z}_n$ we get a 1-dimensional representation π of $H := \mathbb{k}[C] \# \mathbb{k}\mathbb{Z}_n$ of order $n = \text{PI-deg}(H)$. Therefore, H satisfies (Hyp1). Also, by the definition of the Radford’s biproduct we know that the right invariant component H_0^r of π is exactly the domain $\mathbb{k}[C]$. Therefore, H satisfies (Hyp2) too. The classification result, that is Theorem 7.1, can be applied now. One can check the proposition case by case. \square

7.3. The hypothesis

We point out that our final aim is to classify all prime Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one. So, as a natural step, we want to consider the question about the Hypothesis (Hyp1) and (Hyp2) listed in the introduction.

- *The Hypothesis (Hyp1).* Let H be a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one, does H satisfy (Hyp1) automatically? It is a pity that this is not true as we have the following counterexample.

Example 7.5. Let n be a natural number. As an algebra, $\Lambda(n)$ is generated by X_1, \dots, X_n and g subject to the following relations:

$$X_i^2 = X_j^2, \quad X_i X_j = -X_j X_i, \quad g^2 = 1, \quad -g X_i = X_i g$$

for all $1 \leq i \neq j \leq n$. The coproduct, counit and the antipode are given by

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta(X_i) &= 1 \otimes X_i + X_i \otimes g, \quad \Delta(g) = g \otimes g, \\ \varepsilon(X_i) &= 0, \quad \varepsilon(g) = 1 \\ S(X_i) &= -X_i g, \quad S(g) = g^{-1} \end{aligned}$$

for all $1 \leq i \leq n$. By the following lemma, we know that $\Lambda(n)$ is a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one when n is odd. Moreover, if $n = 2m + 1$, then the PI-degree of $\Lambda(n)$ is 2^{m+1} .

Now let

$$\pi : \Lambda(n) \rightarrow \mathbb{k}$$

be a 1-dimensional representation of $\Lambda(n)$. Since $g^2 = 1$, $\pi(g) = 1$ or $\pi(g) = -1$. From the relation $-gX_i = X_i g$, we get $\pi(X_i) = 0$ for all $1 \leq i \leq n$. This implies that $\text{ord}(\pi) = 1$ or $\text{ord}(\pi) = 2$. In general, we find that $\text{PI-deg}(\Lambda(n)) > \text{ord}(\pi)$ and the difference $\text{PI-deg}(H) - \text{ord}(\pi)$ can be very large.

Lemma 7.6. *Keep the notations and operations used in above example. Then*

- (1) *The algebra $\Lambda(n)$ is a Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one.*
- (2) *The algebra $\Lambda(n)$ is prime if and only if n is odd.*
- (3) *If $n = 2m + 1$ is an odd, then $\text{PI-deg}(\Lambda(n)) = 2^{m+1}$.*

Proof. (1) is clear.

(2) If n is even, then we consider the element $g \prod_{i=1}^n X_i$. Direct computation shows that this element belongs to the center $C(\Lambda(n))$. Also we know that X_1^n lives in the center too. Thus

$$X_1^n - ag \prod_{i=1}^n X_i \in C(\Lambda(n))$$

for any $a \in \mathbb{k}$. Now, $(X_1^n - ag \prod_{i=1}^n X_i)(X_1^n + ag \prod_{i=1}^n X_i) = X_1^{2n} - a^2(-1)^{\frac{n(n+1)}{2}} \prod_{i=1}^n X_i^2 = X_1^{2n} - a^2(-1)^{\frac{n(n+1)}{2}} X_1^{2n}$. Taking a such that $a^2(-1)^{\frac{n(n+1)}{2}} = 1$, we see that the central element $X_1^n - ag \prod_{i=1}^n X_i$ has nontrivial zero divisor and thus $\Lambda(n)$ is not prime.

So the left task is to show that $\Lambda(n)$ is prime when n is odd. To prove this, we give the following two facts about the algebra $\Lambda(n)$: 1) The center of $\Lambda(n)$ is $\mathbb{k}[X_1^2]$ ($= \mathbb{k}[X_i^2]$ for $1 \leq i \leq n$); 2) $\Lambda(n)$ is a free module over its center with basis $\{g^l \prod_{i=1}^n X_i^{j_i} \mid 0 \leq l \leq 1, 0 \leq j_i \leq 1\}$. Both of these two facts can be gotten through the following observation easily: As an algebra, one has $\Lambda(n) \cong \overline{U}(n) \# \mathbb{k}\mathbb{Z}_2$ where $\overline{U}(n) = U(n)/(X_i^2 - X_j^2 \mid 1 \leq i \neq j \leq n)$ and $U(n)$ is the enveloping algebra of the commutative Lie superalgebra of dimension n with degree one basis $\{X_i \mid 1 \leq i \leq n\}$.

From above two facts about $\Lambda(n)$, every monomial generated by g and X_i ($1 \leq i \leq n$) is not a zero divisor and in fact regular. Now to show the result, assume that I, J be two nontrivial ideals of $\Lambda(n)$ satisfying $IJ = 0$. We will show that I contains a monomial and thus get a contradiction. For this, through setting $\text{deg}(g) = 0$ and $\text{deg}(X_i) = 1$ we find that $\Lambda(n)$ is a graded algebra. Let a and b be two nonzero element of I and J respectively. Since $\Lambda(n)$ is \mathbb{Z} -graded which is an order group, we can assume that both a and b are homogeneous elements through $ab = 0$. In particular, we can take a to be a nonzero homogeneous element. For simple, we assume that a has degree one (for other degrees one can prove the result using the same way as degree one). So,

$$a = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i X_i + \sum_{i=1}^n a'_i g X_i,$$

for $a_i, a'_i \in \mathbb{k}$. Now $a' := X_1 a + a X_1 = 2a_1 X_1^2 - 2 \sum_{i \neq 1} a'_i g X_1 X_i$. For any $i \neq 1$, we have $a'' := X_i a' + a' X_i = 4a_1 X_1^2 X_i - 4a'_i g X_1 X_i^2$ and continue this process $a''' := X_j a'' + a'' X_j = -8a'_i g X_1 X_i^2 X_j \in I$ for any $j \neq 1, i$ (such j exists unless $n = 1$. But in case $n = 1$, $\Lambda(n)$ is clear prime). This implies that we have a monomial in I if $a'_i \neq 0$ for $i \neq 1$. We next consider the case $a'_i \equiv 0$ for all $i \neq 1$. Looking back the element a'' , we can assume that $a_1 = 0$ too. Repeat above process through substituting X_1 by other X_j and we can assume all $a_j = 0$ and $a'_t = 0$ with $t \neq j$. That's impossible since $0 \neq a$ and in one word we must have a monomial in I .

(3) By the proof of the part (2), we know that $\Lambda(n)$ is a free module over its center with basis $\{g^l \prod_{i=1}^n X_i^{j_i} \mid 0 \leq l \leq 1, 0 \leq j_i \leq 1\}$ and so the rank of $\Lambda(n)$ over its center is $2^{n+1} = 2^{2(m+1)}$. Therefore, $\text{PI-deg}(\Lambda(n)) = \sqrt{2^{2(m+1)}} = 2^{m+1}$. \square

- *The Hypothesis (Hyp2)*. We next want to consider the question about the second hypothesis (Hyp2): Let H be a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one, does H has a one-dimensional representation $\pi : H \rightarrow \mathbb{k}$ such its invariant components are domains? This is also not true in general. In fact, by Example 7.5, we find that the left invariant component must contains the subalgebra generated by X_i ($1 \leq i \leq n$) for any one-dimensional representation and thus it is not a domain (if it is, it must be commutative by the proof of Lemma 2.8).

- *Relation between (Hyp1) and (Hyp2)*. In the introduction, (Hyp2) is built on (Hyp1), i.e., they used the same one-dimensional representation. However, it is clear we can consider (Hyp1) and (Hyp2) individually, that is, for each hypothesis we consider a one-dimensional representation which may be different. Until now, we still don't know the exactly relationship between (Hyp1) and (Hyp2) for a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one. So, we formulate the following question for further considerations.

Question 7.7.

- (1) Let H be a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one satisfying (Hyp1), does H satisfy (Hyp2) automatically?
- (2) Let H be a prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one satisfying (Hyp2), does H satisfy (Hyp1) automatically?

7.4. *A conjecture*

From all examples stated in this paper, it seems that prime Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one exist widely. However, we still can find some common points about them. Among of these points, we formulate a conjecture on the structure of prime Hopf algebras of GK-dimension in the following way.

Conjecture 7.8. *Let H be a prime Hopf of GK-dimension one. Then we have an exact sequence of Hopf algebras:*

$$\mathbb{k} \longrightarrow \text{alg. gp} \longrightarrow H \longrightarrow \text{f.d. Hopf} \longrightarrow \mathbb{k}, \quad (7.1)$$

where “alg. gp” denotes the coordinate algebra of a connected algebraic group of dimension one and “f.d. Hopf” means a finite-dimensional Hopf algebra.

It is not hard to see that all examples given in this paper always satisfy above conjecture.

Remark 7.9. Recently, professor Ken Brown showed the author one of his slides in which he introduced the definition so called *commutative-by-finite* as follows: A Hopf algebra is commutative-by-finite if it is a finite (left or right) module over a commutative normal Hopf subalgebra. See [9] for more details. So our Conjecture 7.8 just says that every prime Hopf algebra of GK-dimension one should be a commutative-by-finite Hopf algebra.

References

- [1] N. Andruskiewitsch, I.E. Angiono, On Nichols algebras with generic braiding, in: *Modules and Comodules*, in: Trends Math., Birkhäuser Verlag, Basel, 2008, pp. 47–64.
- [2] N. Andruskiewitsch, I.E. Angiono, A. García Iglesias, Liftings of Nichols algebras of diagonal type I. Cartan type A, *Int. Math. Res. Not.* (9) (2017) 2793–2884.
- [3] N. Andruskiewitsch, I.E. Angiono, I. Heckenberger, On finite GK-dimensional Nichols algebras over Abelian groups, arXiv:1606.02521, *Mem. Amer. Math. Soc.* (2019), to appear, see also https://www.ams.org/cgi-bin/mstrack/accepted_papers/memo.
- [4] N. Andruskiewitsch, H.-J. Schneider, A characterization of quantum groups, *J. Reine Angew. Math.* 577 (2004) 81–104.
- [5] N. Andruskiewitsch, H.-J. Schneider, On the classification of finite-dimensional pointed Hopf algebras, *Ann. Math.* (2) 171 (1) (2010) 375–417.
- [6] N. Andruskiewitsch, H.-J. Schneider, Lifting of quantum linear spaces and pointed Hopf algebras of order p^3 , *J. Algebra* 209 (1998) 658–691.
- [7] I.E. Angiono, On Nichols algebras of diagonal type, *J. Reine Angew. Math.* 683 (2013) 189–251.
- [8] W. Barrett, W. Westbury, Spherical categories, *Adv. Math.* 143 (2) (1999) 357–375.
- [9] K.A. Brown, M. Couto, Affine commutative-by-finite Hopf algebras, arXiv:1907.10527v1.
- [10] K.A. Brown, P. Gilmartin, J.J. Zhang, Connected (graded) Hopf algebras, *Trans. Am. Math. Soc.* 372 (2019) 3283–3317.
- [11] K.A. Brown, Representation theory of Noetherian Hopf algebras satisfying a polynomial identity, in: *Trends in the Representation Theory of Finite-Dimensional Algebras*, Seattle, WA, 1997, in: *Contemp. Math.*, vol. 229, Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI, 1998, pp. 49–79.
- [12] K.A. Brown, J.J. Zhang, Prime regular Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one, *Proc. Lond. Math. Soc.* (3) 101 (2010) 260–302.
- [13] P. Etingof, S. Gelaki, D. Nikshych, V. Ostrik, *Tensor Categories*, Mathematical Surveys and Monographs, vol. 205, American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 2015, xvi+343 pp.
- [14] K.R. Goodearl, Noetherian Hopf algebras, *Glasg. Math. J.* 55 (2013) 75–87.
- [15] K.R. Goodearl, J.J. Zhang, Noetherian Hopf algebra domains of Gelfand-Kirillov dimension two, *J. Algebra* 324 (11) (2010) 3131–3168.
- [16] I. Heckenberger, The Weyl groupoid of a Nichols algebra of diagonal type, *Invent. Math.* 164 (1) (2006) 175–188.
- [17] I. Heckenberger, Classification of arithmetic root systems, *Adv. Math.* 220 (1) (2009) 59–124.
- [18] J.E. Humphreys, *Linear Algebraic Groups*, Graduate Texts in Mathematics, vol. 21, Springer, New York, 1975.

- [19] C. Kassel, Quantum Groups, GTM, vol. 155, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1995.
- [20] Gongxiang Liu, On Noetherian affine prime regular Hopf algebras of Gelfand-Kirillov dimension 1, Proc. Am. Math. Soc. 137 (2009) 777–785.
- [21] D.-M. Lu, Q.-S. Wu, J.J. Zhang, Homological integral of Hopf algebras, Trans. Am. Math. Soc. 359 (2007) 4945–4975.
- [22] J.C. McConnell, J.C. Robson, Noncommutative Noetherian Rings, Wiley, Chichester, 1987.
- [23] S. Majid, Cross products by braided groups and bosonization, J. Algebra 163 (1) (1994) 165–190.
- [24] S. Montgomery, Hopf Algebra and Their Actions on Rings, CBMS Regional Conference Series in Mathematics, vol. 82, 1993, Providence, RI.
- [25] D. Radford, The structure of Hopf algebras with a projection, J. Algebra 92 (2) (1985) 322–347.
- [26] M. Rosso, Quantum groups and quantum shuffles, Invent. Math. 133 (2) (1998) 399–416.
- [27] L.W. Small, J.T. Stafford, R.B. Warfield Jr., Affine algebras of Gelfand-Kirillov dimension one are PI, Math. Proc. Camb. Philos. Soc. 97 (1985) 407–414.
- [28] D.-G. Wang, J.J. Zhang, G.-B. Zhuang, Lower bounds of growth of Hopf algebras, Trans. Am. Math. Soc. 365 (2013) 4963–4986.
- [29] D.-G. Wang, J.J. Zhang, G.-B. Zhuang, Hopf algebras of GK-dimension two with vanishing Ext-group, J. Algebra 388 (2013) 219–247.
- [30] D.-G. Wang, J.J. Zhang, G.-B. Zhuang, Connected Hopf algebras of Gelfand-Kirillov dimension four, Trans. Am. Math. Soc. 367 (2015) 5597–5632.
- [31] Jingyong Wu, Note on the coradical filtration of $D(m, d, \xi)$, Commun. Algebra 44 (11) (2016) 4844–4850.
- [32] J. Wu, G. Liu, N. Ding, Classification of affine prime regular Hopf algebras of GK-dimension one, Adv. Math. 296 (2016) 1–54.
- [33] Q.-S. Wu, J.J. Zhang, Noetherian PI Hopf algebras are Gorenstein, Trans. Am. Math. Soc. 355 (3) (2003) 1043–1066.
- [34] G.-S. Zhou, Y. Shen, D.-M. Lu, The structure of connected (graded) Hopf algebras, arXiv:1904.01918v1.
- [35] G.-B. Zhuang, Properties of pointed and connected Hopf algebras of finite Gelfand-Kirillov dimension, J. Lond. Math. Soc. (2) 87 (3) (2013) 877–898.